



TRUE MARTIAL WORLD

BOOK 16

Cocooned Cow

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

True Martial World

(真武世界)

by

Cocooned Cow

(蚕茧里的牛)

Synopsis

With the strongest experts from the 33 Skies the Human Emperor, Lin Ming, and his opponent, the Abyssal Demon King, were embroiled in a final battle. In the end, the Human Emperor destroyed the Abyssal World and killed the Abyssal Demon King. By then, a godly artifact, the mysterious purple card that had previously sealed the Abyssal Demon King, had long since disappeared into the spacetime vortex, tunneling through infinite spacetime together with one of Lin Ming's loved ones.

In the vast wilderness, where martial arts was still slowly growing in its infancy, several peerless masters tried to find their path in the world of martial arts. A young adult named Yi Yun from modern Earth unwittingly stumbles into such a world and begins his journey with a purple card of unknown origin. This is a magnificent yet unknown true martial world! This is the story of a normal young adult and his adventures!!

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by CKtalon @ [Wuxia World](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 1501: Ancient Landmass

As they constantly descended, the stellar wind storm turned more intense and violent. The wind howled like the stampede of wild beasts. It even made them wonder if the stellar winds at the surface of the landmass would only be more terrifying.

The rate at which the group's Yuan Qi was depleted also increased. The violent winds swept at them like sharp blades and, at that moment, the howling of the winds turned even louder. Terrifying typhoons appeared out of nowhere as they instantly swept the group within their blasts.

Right as his protective Yuan Qi failed to withstand the typhoon, Fire Cloud Divine Lord took out a defensive artifact. But just by being a moment too slow, the typhoon battered him and left him ruptured in several spots, causing his expression to change.

If it was a warrior with a slightly lower cultivation level, they would probably have vanished silently amid the stellar winds.

Apart from the Divine Lords with the highest cultivation levels—Sacred Horizon Divine Lord, Eclipse Arhat, and Primordial Chaos Daolord—the other Divine Lords suffered an injury in some way or another due to the abrupt appearance of the typhoon. Following that, they each used whatever means they had available to them, allowing them to continue the descent by relying on a defensive art or artifact.

However, no one had thoughts of leaving. The existence of the landmass appeared very odd in the primeval universe. Even if this was a land of peril, they would not be willing to stop until they probed it. Furthermore, the violent stellar winds were just too conveniently placed, as if they were a natural protective barrier. If that were the case, this land definitely had something rare.

Even these Divine Lords began to find it challenging when the stellar winds suddenly vanished. What seemed like a barren land

appeared before the group's eyes. Weathered gigantic rocks and mountains stood erect on this piece of land. Gusts of sandy wind swept over from time to time as the wind moaned. An extremely ancient aura seemed to envelop the landmass.

Also, the ancient aura seemed to effuse a strange and sinister feeling.

After what seemed like an endless amount of time, they might very well have been the first batch of people that had set foot on this piece of land. At the instant they landed, everyone felt a strange feeling as though a pair of eyes was watching them.

They suddenly heard a bang, giving them all a fright.

They looked in the direction of the sound and were immediately left speechless.

It was the sound of Yi Yun's huge cauldron landing.

In such an atmosphere, how could anyone not jump out of their skins when Yi Yun let out such a large sound when his cauldron landed? After all, they had not even dared to breathe loudly when they first arrived. Yi Yun sure was calm. He had caused such a stir the moment he arrived. He truly was bold!

Yi Yun emerged from the cauldron and saw the Divine Lords looking at him from afar. However, he did not mind them at all. He was not with them, and instead of keeping a low profile, he might as well act as he wished. If he ended up attracting some danger, he still had the Ascending Dragon Cauldron to protect him. The one who would ultimately suffer was definitely not him.

When Fire Cloud Divine Lord saw Yi Yun appear completely unscathed, he frowned. Many of the Divine Lords had suffered minor injuries amid the stellar winds, but Yi Yun was completely fine. The artifact was truly powerful.

Fire Cloud Divine Lord's eyes flashed with a strange glint as he began coveting the Ascending Dragon Cauldron.

"Everyone, this landmass is probably full of strange things. We have to be careful," said Sacred Horizon Divine Lord.

With that say, the group proceeded forward together.

While walking across the landmass, they saw nothing but weathered rock everywhere. It was very easy to lose one's sense of direction. Other than just rocks and sandy wind, it did not seem like it had anything else. There were no vegetation or living creatures. They found it extremely quiet as they walked along.

Suddenly, a faint gray beam of light flew across their path.

After finally seeing something after walking for so long, Sacred Horizon Divine Lord, who was in front, was quick to act. He immediately reached out to grab it.

An invisible suction force appeared as the gray beam of light was pulled back forcibly before Sacred Horizon Divine Lord grabbed it.

"Could it be a Chaos Gem?" asked a Divine Lord immediately as his eyes sparkled.

These Divine Lords had encountered Chaos Gems in the primeval universe as well, but they were not adept in Primordial Chaos laws. This caused their speed to be greatly limited and, in the vast cosmos, the Chaos Gems had given birth to some form of intelligence. They would escape the moment it saw people from afar. These Divine Lords found it difficult to grab the Chaos Gems. Up to this point in time, each person only had about four or five of them.

In fact, the Chaos Gems they had obtained could not even be considered gems. They were better described as grains since most of them were the size of sesame seeds. The largest one was probably about the size of a rice grain.

Even so, such precious Chaos Gems were still very valuable in their eyes.

If the landmass had Chaos Gems, capturing them would be a lot

easier.

Therefore, it was not only that Divine Lord that had posed the question. The other Divine Lords also gave an inquisitive look of anticipation.

"It's not a Chaos Gem," said Sacred Horizon Divine Lord with a shake of his head. "But it's also not some ordinary rock. This is the most primeval rock formed at the beginning of this universe. After billions of years, they were formed by the contamination of the nebulous Primordial Chaos. It also has the power of Primordial Chaos laws.

Sacred Horizon Divine Lord spread his palm, revealing a gray rock the size of a pigeon's egg. However, its weight was incomparable to the average rock. The rock was as heavy as a mountain.

The Divine Lords could not hide their disappointment when they heard that it was not a Chaos Gem. However, when they looked at the gray rock, they realized that although it was far inferior to Chaos Gems, it was also a rare treasure. Firstly, its size was a lot bigger than those Chaos Gems which were the size of sesame seeds.

By using this gray rock, they could equally absorb nebulous Primordial Chaos, and gain insight into the Primordial laws.

Perhaps it was only on this piece of land that such special rocks could be found.

Sacred Horizon Divine Lord put away the rock. After they traveled a little further, a few rocks appeared again. Immediately, several Divine Lords jumped to give chase.

One of the Divine Lords suddenly conjured a mirror when he approached a special rock. The special rock vanished strangely when it was reflected by a mirror. However, the special rock in the mirror remained.

This Divine Lord immediately smiled. He extended his hand to

wipe it, causing the special stone within its mirror to appear in his hands.

"There's such a fascinating spatial-dimension artifact?" Yi Yun marveled from the sight. These Divine Lords were all rulers of their respective dominions, implying that they had something unique about them. Just the spatial Dharma treasure was quite extraordinary.

The other Divine Lords who had tried to vie for it had ugly looks.

"West River Divine Lord, it's not very right of you to obtain the treasure by relying on your artifact, right?" The person who spoke was a Divine Lord who had charged right ahead.

West River Divine Lord, continued smiling as he said, "The retrieval of the rock all depends on your individual skills. Having an artifact is naturally a part of one's ability, don't you agree?"

The other Divine Lord's expression turned nasty as he coldly harrumphed and didn't say another word.

Another few special rocks appeared later as well. One was obtained by Eclipse Arhat and two by Primordial Chaos Daolord. He had relied on the Primordial Chaos laws, allowing his speed to be faster than the other Divine Lords. It was difficult for the other Divine Lords to snatch them away from him.

However, eight or nine special rocks would appear suddenly at once, making all the Divine Lords scramble to snatch them.

One time, Fire Cloud Divine Lord suddenly laughed as he asked, "Fellow Daoist, why aren't you taking action?"

He was naturally asking Yi Yun. Yi Yun had been following behind them all this while as though he was watching a show. He would watch coldly from the side as the Divine Lords used a variety of means to snatch the special rocks. As for Yi Yun, he stood there motionlessly like a mountain.

He had planned on seeking an opportunity to attack Yi Yun when

Yi Yun succumbed to his impatience, but Yi Yun had not taken action. His long wait ended up being for nothing, so he lost his patience and asked.

"It's nothing. I'm not interested in such trivial items," said Yi Yun.

He had spoken in a very nonchalant manner which took the hegemons by surprise.

They were here to vie for items, but Yi Yun actually deemed them as trivial items? And that he was not interested?

Following that, these people laughed. They knew that the truth had to be that Yi Yun's strength was limited and he did not dare join the fray. They got a general understanding that although Yi Yun had been pursuing Primordial Chaos Daolord previously, he did not dare to enter a head-on clash. Instead, he relied on his speed advantage to maintain a distance and constantly harass. This was because once Primordial Chaos Daolord closed the distance, it would be useless even if Yi Yun hid in the cauldron. He would be captured together with the cauldron.

However, they believed that Yi Yun refused to take it lying down since he was young and spirited, so he had said those supercilious-sounding words.

"Hahaha, you actually call these trivial items? Might I know what impressive items you have obtained?" quipped Fire Cloud Divine Lord mockingly. Although these gray rocks were far inferior in quality to Chaos Gems, they had an advantage in numbers and size. Each one of them would be snatched up by various hegemons when placed in the Sinkhole!

Yi Yun could not be bothered with Fire Cloud Divine Lord as he stopped speaking. In response, the corner of Primordial Chaos Daolord's mouth twitched and a vein protruded out his forehead.

These people did not know what Yi Yun had obtained, but he

knew very well. He was so angry that he nearly blew his top!

These special rocks obviously did not catch Yi Yun's eye. He had already obtained an unknown number of Chaos Gems along the way!

The reason why the other Divine Lords had obtained very few Chaos Gems had to do with there being too many boats chasing too few fish. In addition, Chaos Gems flew too quickly and had intelligence, allowing them to avoid people well ahead of time. However, Yi Yun was different. The Chaos Gems would willingly go to him. Furthermore, these Chaos Gems were each bigger than the other. In Yi Yun's hand, a Chaos Gem the size of a sesame seed was the smallest!

Therefore, a sesame seed-sized Chaos Gem might not even catch Yi Yun's eye, much less these special rocks.

As for Primordial Chaos Daolord himself, he had seen the same number of Chaos Gems Yi Yun had seen. But in the end, all he got was a pittance. Even now, all he could vie for were these special rocks with the rest!

Yi Yun's words was a smack in the face, so how could he not be pissed?

However, Primordial Chaos Daolord naturally was not foolish enough to tell the others that Yi Yun had a large number of Chaos Gems in hand. These Chaos Gems would eventually be his.

"Eh? Daoist Primordial Chaos, what's wrong. You don't look too well?" said Sacred Horizon Divine Lord suddenly.

Primordial Chaos Daolord's face twitched violently as his face turned sullen. He said coldly, "Nothing!"

He forcibly suppressed his anger. He had to treat Yi Yun as though he did not exist, otherwise the youth's taunting would make him blow up in anger sooner or later. He needed to grasp an opportunity to deliver a fatal strike and obtain all of the boons that

Yi Yun carried!

Chapter 1502: Armor of Chaos

Apart from the stellar winds in the beginning, the group did not encounter any dangers on the landmass. This was actually unexpected since they believed that the primeval landmass might hold unimaginable dangers at every turn. But now, it appeared to be a simply primeval and desolate piece of land.

"Although there are divine rocks contaminated by nebulous Primordial Chaos, we have not found any divine treasures after searching for so long..."

Fire Cloud Divine Lord frowned. He was obviously excited at the prospect of being able to reap those divine rocks, but he was also naturally not satisfied finding just that after going through so much trouble to find this mysterious universe. He wished to discover greater opportunities.

"That person is starting to distance himself from us," a female Divine Lord dressed in a purple dress commented. She saw that Yi Yun's figure had shrunk into a tiny dot in the distance, as though he was hidden amid the blurry mist.

"He's not strong enough. Following us won't benefit him in any way. He keeps watching us gather the divine rocks, but he does not dare to vie for them. Obviously, he's not foolish enough to follow us closely." Fire Cloud Divine Lord narrowed his eyes to give Yi Yun a glance. He did not mind Yi Yun getting away from them. The entrance to the space had been sealed by Primordial Chaos Daolord. If Yi Yun wanted to attempt an escape, he would have to crack the seal. Primordial Chaos Daolord would naturally sense that and, when the time came, they could still capture Yi Yun.

As for Primordial Chaos Daolord, he yearned for Yi Yun to leave so that he could be out of sight and out of mind.

However, for some nagging reason, Primordial Chaos Daolord had an ominous premonition. He had suffered under Yi Yun just

too much, so he couldn't shake the feeling that there was a ploy behind Yi Yun's every action.

Although he was suspicious, Primordial Chaos Daolord did not plan to follow Yi Yun alone. He had suffered enough already. This place was desolate and creepy, and even if Yi Yun had several means at his disposal, they were unlikely to be useful here.

Yi Yun naturally did not care what these people thought about him. He proceeded further into the mist, and soon, he was completely separated from the Divine Lords.

Fire Cloud Divine Lord was right. Yi Yun would not foolishly follow them and watch them gather the divine rocks. Furthermore, he thought nothing of those divine rocks.

Yi Yun sped up his departure before taking out a Chaos Gem from the Ascending Dragon Cauldron.

He spread open his palm as the Chaos Gem trembled slightly in his palm as though it was somewhat excited.

In fact, it wasn't just this Chaos Gem. The other Chaos Gems in the Ascending Dragon Cauldron had similar reactions. And it was precisely because Yi Yun had sensed the abnormality of the Chaos Gems that he chose to silently separate from the Divine Lords.

The Chaos Gems possessed intelligence. There was definitely a reason for the sudden state the Chaos Gems was in.

In addition, the Chaos Gems had transmitted a faint sensation that guided him in a particular direction.

As he followed that direction, he slowly saw a short hill.

The hill was completely black in color as though it was made of metal. The hill did not have any protruding rocks so that it was very level, making it quite intriguing.

Such a tiny hill that stood perfectly-shaped appeared rather out of place on this desolate land.

And when Yi Yun approached the hill's peak, he suddenly sensed an obstructive force that prevented him from progressing forward, and it grew stronger at a rapid rate. The surrounding air was like a thick quagmire, making it feel difficult to progress even an inch.

"Why are the Primordial Chaos laws here so strong?" Yi Yun revealed a look of surprise. Apart from the less than hundred-meter tall hill, there was nothing around him. However, this terrifying obstructive force implied that something was odd about the area.

The place that triggered the Chaos Gems had to be here.

Yi Yun only managed to continue progressing forward by releasing his Primordial Chaos space. Although it was only a few hundred meters from where he was to the foot of the hill, it took Yi Yun about an hour to traverse the distance.

When Yi Yun finally reached the hill, he felt that all his energy was being triggered by the hill's body as though it was about spew out.

This is...

Yi Yun focused his eyes, and saw that there were black crystals buried inside the black hill.

They were... Chaos Gems!

Yi Yun held his breath. He could sense the tremendous Chaos energies emitting out of the hill's body. Similarly, the Chaos Gems in the cauldron were reacting as though they felt it as well.

Yi Yun closed his eyes and carefully sensed the scale of the Chaos energies. Finally, his heart came to a stop for he finally determined that deep in the black hill lay a Chaos Gems mineral vein!

The powers of the world would condense to form World Stones during the birth of a world, as well as World Stone mineral veins. Back when the Sinkhole appeared, the Sinkhole's powers of the world had also condensed Spirit Jade and Godly Monarch

Immortal Annuli.

Then, the formation of a primeval universe would naturally form a Chaos Gems mineral vein where the Primordial Chaos energies were the richest!

However, this kind of mineral vein was no different from a legend. In fact, it was not even mentioned in legends. It was already a huge opportunity for one to encounter a single Chaos Gem. Therefore a Chaos Gem mineral vein was completely unimaginable!

"Could it be... that this universe's Chaos Gems are produced from this mineral vein?"

This thought flashed across Yi Yun's mind. This universe was filled with an excessive number of Chaos Gems. They were born from the mineral vein and scattered across the universe. They floated for eons and absorbed the universe's essence before gaining sentience.

And this was their original birth place. This was also why the Chaos Gems in the cauldron resonated in response.

This place was a treasure in and of itself!

Although Yi Yun had encountered many natural treasures in his time, his breathing could not help but hasten. This would enhance his Primordial Chaos laws greatly!

Yi Yun knew deep down that what he was seeing was only the exterior periphery of the Chaos Gems mineral vein. It was also where the density of the Chaos energy was weakest. And deep in the mineral vein, there were definitely supreme-grade Chaos Gems just like Godly Monarch Immortal Annuli for Spirit Jade!

Yi Yun eagerly headed towards the Chaos Gems mineral vein, but at that moment, he suddenly sensed a sharp killing intent!

Oh!?

Yi Yun came to an abrupt halt. He saw an unfathomable hole dug into the ground in front of him. Pure wisps of Yuan Qi shot out of its depths like sharp Sword Qi.

The pure Yuan Qi was not pure Primordial Chaos powers but contained all sorts of nomological forces. There was Yin-Yang, the five elements, space-time, and many more!

In the history of the universe, there was first Primordial Chaos, before Yin-Yang and space-time. Finally, the five elements appeared, forming all matter.

A Chaos Gem mineral vein had sufficient energy to produce all sorts of laws.

The Chaos laws was the beginning of all laws and matter, while the Destruction laws was the ending of all laws and matter!

Yi Yun wore a heavy expression. He saw more holes like the one in front of him, and could sense that the holes were connected together, forming a massive array formation map. It was not artificial, but naturally formed by the the world's processes.

An array formation of such a grand scale far exceeded any array master's imagination.

Yi Yun picked up a rock and threw it over.

Peng!

The rock slammed into an invisible energy jet, and the rock was immediately sliced into countless smaller pieces amid the jet. The small fragments were then crushed to powder before completely vanishing.

The glint in Yi Yun's eyes changed. He thought for a moment and took out a long saber that emitted a ghastly aura from his interspatial ring. He could not remember when he had obtained the saber from. It was of pretty good quality, but was useless to him. Besides, items that emitted such ghastly auras were not things he wanted to keep by his side. This was an opportune time

to use it.

Dang!

The saber cleaved at the energy jet under Yi Yun's Yuan Qi envelopment.

Yuan Qi blasted out suddenly as it struck the energy jet.

However, at the instant the saber entered the energy jet, there was a sharp howl from the saber. Following that, a wisp of black smoke billowed from it. The saber melted under Yi Yun's watch, leaving nothing behind from either the ghostly soul or the saber.

As for the Yuan Qi, it was absorbed clean by the energy jet. It did not even cause so much as a stir.

"This..."

Yi Yun could tell that the energy jet was a worldly array formed naturally. It would be difficult to crack. Even a mighty figure would be reduced to nothingness if they tried to forcibly crack it.

He came to this conclusion. Unless he could crack the laws within, he could not enter. However, this was the most primeval Great Dao of the universe. How could it be easy to fully comprehend?

Although Yi Yun understood this, he absolutely refused to give up. Such a massive opportunity would definitely be worth it even if he had to study the array formation for centuries or even millennia!

Yi Yun sat on the ground in an attempt to comprehend the laws. At that moment, he suddenly discovered that the Chaos Gem that he had taken out but not put back into the cauldron emitted a faint glow as the Yuan Qi energy spewed once more.

Could it be...

Yi Yun connected psychically to the Chaos Gem.

Sou!

The Chaos Gem suddenly flew out of Yi Yun's hand and towards the screen of light.

"Wait!"

Yi Yun was alarmed. Although he had a guess, seeing the Chaos Gem shoot forward tightened his heart. These Chaos Gems were intelligent. He did not wish to see them destroyed.

However, Yi Yun was able to heave a sigh of relief because he saw the Chaos Gem pass through the energy jet safely and quietly before it floated in mid-air.

As he looked at the floating Chaos Gem, Yi Yun was certain of his guess.

This was where the Chaos Gem mineral vein was. The Chaos Gems he had obtained all stemmed from this mineral vein, and since it was their birth place, the worldly array naturally wouldn't harm them!

This was within reason.

After coming to this realization, Yi Yun immediately thought of a way to proceed.

After five minutes, Yi Yun had donned a simple armor emitted a gray aura. Upon a more careful look, one would see that the armor was made out of Chaos Gems.

Yi Yun was probably the only person who could be so extravagant as to use Chaos Gems as an armor.

These Chaos Gems released nebulous Primordial Chaos, enveloping Yi Yun within. Yi Yun then strode forward as he carefully approached the energy jet.

As he passed through the energy jet, Yi Yun held his breath. He felt the terrifying powers sweep across his body, but they did not injure him. The next moment, he had already successfully appeared on the other side of the energy jet wall.

He had succeeded. Yi Yun was delighted. With the Chaos Gems armor, he realized that not only did the energy jet fail to hurt him, even the Primordial Chaos laws that restricted his movement had been weakened greatly. He should have thought of this idea a long time ago.

Chapter 1503: The Differences Between People

As Yi Yun continued venturing deeper, he clearly sensed that the Yuan Qi energy that spewed out from underground was turning more horrific. It was like a mighty torrent. He could tell that the torrent would automatically divert upon approaching the Chaos armor. But even so, he still felt an immense impact acting on him. Amid the torrent, he felt like a lone boat in the middle of the massive ocean.

If he took off his Chaos armor, Yi Yun guessed that he would be instantly pulverized.

"The laws at the universe's birth sure are fascinating. The Primordial Chaos produces such terrifying Yuan Qi jets, but it knows to automatically avoid Chaos Gems that were born here."

As Yi Yun sighed, he had already come to a spot just mere feet away from the hill. There, the density of the Primordial Chaos energies had reached an unimaginable state. They gathered together, fusing all the laws in that space, making them indistinguishable.

This sort of pure, chaotic state was Chaos.

"Chaos... the state before the Universe was born. Primordial Chaos. Just splitting off a wisp is known as Primordial, but at its uppermost limits, it is Chaos..."

Yi Yun knew that in the Universe where Earth resided in before his transmigration, there was a similar birth process of the Universe. Scientists said that at the instant of the Big Bang, all the matter, space, and time in the world was compressed into a point. Even the four fundamental forces were unified.

And such a chaotic state was the beginning of all matter.

Yi Yun did not advance any further. He sat down cross-legged

and slowly inched his perception into the Chaos Gem mineral vein.

"Hum—"

At the instant he made contact with the Chaos Gem mineral vein, the entire mineral vein trembled, as though a divine dragon that had been sleeping for billions of years was awakening.

"Huh!?"

Yi Yun was alarmed as he sensed the energies of the mineral vein turn increasingly violent. It appeared as if he had stirred a massive spirit.

Could it be that the mineral vein had also gained sentience over the billions of years?

Yi Yun held his breath. If that were the case, how powerful would such a being be!?

But ultimately, this feeling abated. The mineral vein calmed down, and no ancient spirit awoke.

But beneath the ground, the spewing energy flows became more concentrated. Soon they merged into an energy net that enveloped the entire hill!

Yi Yun felt an upheaval of emotions. When he was certain that the Chaos Gem mineral vein would no longer act abnormally, he began absorbing the nebulous Primordial Chaos to cultivate.

However, the Chaos Gem mineral vein's quaking reached far out...

Hundreds of kilometers away, Primordial Chaos Daolord and company felt their hearts jolt.

"There's a massive energy fluctuation over there!" Primordial Chaos Daolord had a very thorough understanding of the Primordial Chaos laws. He was the first to sense it.

"Oh?" Sacred Horizon Divine Lord's eyes lit up as well. "Could it be the birth of some treasure?"

"Let's take a look!" Primordial Chaos Daolord said as the group of people rapidly flew over. Even in this distant universe, a few hundred kilometers could be traversed in five minutes.

Soon, Primordial Chaos Daolord and company had rushed over from afar. They were anxious and also filled with anticipation. They had obtained nothing apart from the divine rocks. Now, they had finally discovered something promising.

Upon arrival, they immediately experienced the same feelings that Yi Yun had felt.

"The Primordial Chaos laws here are very potent!"

"This hill is far from ordinary. It probably hides some supreme treasure within!" Primordial Chaos Daolord looked at the hill with eyes full of excitement.

These Divine Lords were powerful and they used various means to safely venture deeper.

Soon, they arrived in front of the spewing energy jet.

At that moment, the energy flows had finished forming an energy net that enveloped the hill's peak.

"Hold on," said a Divine Lord with a frown.

Sacred Horizon Divine Lord also wore a ruminative look on his face. He gently swiped with his finger as a beam of Yuan Qi shot forward like a sword.

And when the Yuan Qi finger beam came into contact with the energy net, it exploded. Following that, the beam was instantly devoured.

"This is a natural array formation. There must be an impressive divine treasure sealed within!" Fire Cloud Divine Lord said in pleasant surprise.

The other Divine Lords turned fervent as well. A massive array formed by natural processes was either formed by the special

geological features, a natural wonder land, or it was because of a birth of a treasure. Furthermore, such treasures were always extremely precious.

Apart from the worldly array, even the laws had changed. It was definitely due to the existence of a supreme treasure.

"Don't rush to rejoice. We might not be able to enter," Primordial Chaos Daolord suddenly said coldly. He knew Primordial Chaos laws and he deeply understood how terrifying the worldly array was.

"Primordial Chaos, the treasure is right in front of us. Why are you saying such disheartening words before you even make an attempt? The path to becoming a Godly Monarch is fraught with difficulties. All we need to do is overcome them and forge ahead diligently. If this is the sum of your character, I believe you will stay a Divine Lord for the rest of your life," said Fire Cloud Divine Lord sarcastically.

"Hehe..." Primordial Chaos Daolord sneered. "In that case, I won't stop you. Go on in."

Fire Cloud Divine Lord harrumphed coldly and turned to head towards the energy jets.

Naturally, he could tell that the energy net was not that easy to pass through. Such worldly array formations might be difficult to crack, but there was still chance of forcibly gaining entry.

"West River Divine Lord, why don't you join forces with me?" asked Fire Cloud Divine Lord.

There was more certainty if two Divine Lords took action together.

"Haha, I will respectfully accept your invitation, Brother Fire Cloud," said West River Divine Lord with a smile.

Fire Cloud Divine Lord nodded. A fire blob instantly appeared in his palm.

"Go!"

The flame flew out and exploded with a boom. Immediately, there were hot waves surging outwards as flames blotted out the sky. It was though space itself was warping from the burning heat.

If Li Fire Divine Lord were there, he would be made aware that his grasp of the fire-elemental laws was far inferior to Fire Cloud Divine Lord's.

At that moment, West River Divine Lord had taken action as well. He conjured a spatial mirror before reaching out his hand to guide it. A beam of spatial dimension laws slashed out from the mirror. Like a sword that could split open the skies, it tore through the ground ahead of him. These energy jets came from underground, after all. The land had formed a natural array in and of itself. As long as they destroyed a corner of that array, they could step into it.

The two Divine Lord's combined attacks was tumultuous. Even if a planet was there, it would be shattered.

But what followed left Fire Cloud Divine Lord and West River Divine Lord astounded.

Before their attacks reached the ground, they were devoured by the energy jets that filled the area. They vanished as if they had sunk into the bottomless ocean.

This was the attack of two hegemons. Even if they failed to crack open the array, they should have at least caused a boom, right? But now, their attacks did not even touch the array's body.

Primordial Chaos Daolord sneered and said, "What an embarrassing spectacle."

Fire Cloud Divine Lord's eyes burned with anger. "Primordial Chaos, why don't you try since you are so smug?"

Primordial Chaos Daolord ignored Fire Cloud Divine Lord. As for the other Divine Lords, they abandoned all thoughts of attempting

after seeing how Fire Cloud Divine Lord's and West River Divine Lord's combined attack had failed to stir the light barrier one bit.

"This natural array is extremely robust. Even I might not be able to enter. Daoist Primordial Chaos, do you have a solution?" asked Sacred Horizon Divine Lord.

"I said earlier that we might not be able to enter. I'll just try my best. This array is related to the nebulous Primordial Chaos. Perhaps using it might give me a chance," said Primordial Chaos Daolord. It was true that he did not have confidence in his ability to crack the worldly array; if he did, he would not have said such words that only undermined himself.

"In that case, it looks like none of us will be entering any time soon." the purple-dressed female Divine Lord from before said.

"That's right. That is exactly the case," said Primordial Chaos Daolord lightly.

"Perhaps all of us can do one collective attack as an attempt. If anyone makes a great contribution to the opening of the array, they can receive an additional portion of the treasures inside!" said Sacred Horizon Divine Lord. But at that moment, Eclipse Arhat, who was a man of few words, suddenly exclaimed lightly.

"It appears there is the fluctuation of a vital aura over there?"

Eclipse Arhat had very sharp senses for vital auras. Even if the energy jets screened off everything, he could still faintly sense it.

Everyone felt a jolt through their hearts. The spot where Eclipse Arhat pointed at was within the energy jets. There was someone there? How was it possible?

Although they felt disbelief, they still walked in the direction of the spot. After taking a hundred steps forward and circling a tiny area of the hill, they faintly saw a figure within the energy jets. The figure was blocked by the hill's peak previously, preventing them from seeing him.

Upon seeing the figure sitting there cross-legged, Primordial Chaos Daolord's heart thumped. He felt an extremely ominous premonition rise up in him. He focused his Yuan Qi to his eyes as the figure immediately turned clear.

"It... It's that little bastard!" Primordial Chaos Daolord had an ugly expression. Back then, he had a forbidding premonition that Yi Yun was up to something when he left the group. So he had discovered and arrived at this treasure land before him!

The others strengthened their eyesight and also identified the person.

Apart from themselves, the only other person in this cosmic space was Yi Yun...

And at that moment, Yi Yun was sitting amid the energy jets, allowing the surging streams to strike him. Yet, he stood there stable as a mountain, absorbing the Primordial Yuan Qi in greedy cultivation!

This scene left everyone dumbfounded. They exchanged looks. They had failed to pass through the energy jets at the periphery, but Yi Yun was sitting there safe and sound despite having a cultivation level lower than theirs?

Could it be that his comprehension of the Primordial Chaos laws had reached a level that allowed him to crack the worldly array?

"Primordial Chaos, what's the meaning of this? Don't you call yourself Primordial Chaos Daolord? Why is the punk sitting safe and sound inside, while we are outside feeling helpless?" Even Sacred Horizon Divine Lord could not help but question Primordial Chaos Daolord. The difference was just too great.

Primordial Chaos Daolord's face was as black as a wok's bottom. "Impossible! Although that punk has some capabilities, he absolutely has not reached such a level. This worldly array destroys everything. There's no way he can withstand it with that

bit of skill of his! He must have used some trick!"

As Primordial Chaos Daolord spoke, he tried his best to look at Yi Yun. "Oh? There's a mist around his body. It looks like there's something?"

The crowd looked carefully and indeed, they discovered that Yi Yun's body was covered in a gray layer. It looked like crudely created armor.

The armor's surface was very odd, as though it was formed of tiny rock particles. There were holes in between the rocks, making it look very crude in construction. It could not have any significant defensive abilities.

But the terrifying energy jet would divert itself upon encountering the crude armor. It did not harm Yi Yun in any way.

What armor was this?

Hold on! Why do those tiny rock particles appear familiar?

"Could those be Chaos Gems!?" someone finally exclaimed.

The lustrous gems that formed the armor were none other than Chaos Gems!

A Divine Lord found it unbelievable as he took out a tiny Chaos Gem out. After he made the comparison, he widened his eyes as he stared at Yi Yun's figure. It took him some time to force his words out. "They really are Chaos Gems... But, how did he get so many Chaos Gems?"

The Divine Lord immediately felt that the Chaos Gem he had was truly the most sorry thing. He had treated the tiny Chaos Gem as a treasure, but as for Yi Yun? He was wearing them!

Not only that, each and every Chaos Gem that formed the armor was bigger and more precious than the one in his hand!

This Divine Lord felt as though he had suffered an incredible blow. He was not the only one because the other Divine Lords were

feeling the same way!

They were hegemons of their dominions outside this world, extremely famous figures. They had always been lofty. When had they ever have the chance to experience such a huge disparity in wealth?

From the looks of it, Yi Yun had used the Chaos Gem armor to step into the screen of light. If not, there was no other explanation for why he could sit there peacefully. But even if they knew the solution, they needed that many Chaos Gems!

Fire Cloud Divine Lord felt that he had eaten a fly. He had previously mocked Yi Yun for being gutless as he had not vied for the gray rocks contaminated with nebulous Primordial Chaos. He thought Yi Yun's mention of him being 'not interested' was just a front. Now, he realized that Yi Yun actually had that many Chaos Gems. Obviously, he would not be interested in those gray rocks. It was as though he had picked up a bunch of trash and flaunted it to a magnate who had chests of gold hidden at home.

"Primordial Chaos, how does this person have so many Chaos Gems? You fought with him for so long and had been following him all this while. Did you not see that he has so many Chaos Gems? Why didn't you snatch them all?"

"Why do you keep spouting nonsense?" Primordial Chaos Daolord's expression was already pitch-black. When he saw Yi Yun wearing the Chaos Gem armor and sitting in there cultivating, he already felt like vomiting blood. And at that moment, Fire Cloud was rubbing his nose in the matter.

If he had the means to snatch Yi Yun's Chaos Gems, would he have fled from Yi Yun in such a wretched manner, so peeved that he nearly vomited blood?

Fire Cloud Divine Lord gained a general understanding from Primordial Chaos Daolord's expression. Apart from being pursued by Yi Yun, Primordial Chaos Daolord must have suffered greatly at

his hand.

These Chaos Gems could very likely be discovered by both Primordial Chaos Daolord and Yi Yun, but all of them ended up in Yi Yun's hands!

Although Fire Cloud Divine Lord often mocked Primordial Chaos Daolord, he knew very well that Primordial Chaos Daolord was not someone to be trifled with. How did this Yi Yun do it?

Chapter 1504: Entering the Mineral Vein

"Are we going to just wait here and helplessly watch the punk sit there inside?" West River Divine Lord could not help but comment.

The moment he said that, all the Divine Lords jolted to their senses. It was not the time for them to just stare wide-eyed.

It had not been easy for the group of them to tear open the entrance to this cosmic space; but now, a junior was reaping the benefits before their very noses. It was truly quite a joke.

"Since this punk used a Chaos Gem armor to enter this land of treasure, why can't we? Why don't a few of us stay here to watch him to make sure he doesn't take any other action. The rest will go search for Chaos Gems," said Fire Cloud Divine Lord.

Creating a Chaos Gem armor seemed like the only way to pass through the energy jets.

Everyone expressed agreement towards Fire Cloud Divine Lord's suggestion. Even Primordial Chaos Daolord acquiesced.

"In that case, I'll stay behind. I want to watch this punk properly," said Fire Cloud Divine Lord.

Primordial Chaos Daolord shot him a cold look and said, "I'll stay behind too."

He felt more assured staying here personally to watch Yi Yun.

"Aqua Waters Divine Lord, why don't you stay behind too?" Sacred Horizon Divine Lord said to the purple-dressed female Divine Lord.

Aqua Waters Divine Lord nodded. The other Divine Lords returned to space to search for Chaos Gems. It was extremely difficult to find Chaos Gems on the landmass, so the best way was to return to space.

Meanwhile, Yi Yun was still focusing on his cultivation. It seemed as though he had not discovered the group's arrival.

Sitting beside the hill, Yi Yun's body was like a reservoir that had large amounts of nebulous Primordial Chaos gushing into it. His chest constantly rose and fell as a blurry aura emitted from his body.

The gray fog looked ethereal, but in fact, it was as heavy as a star. A grain of sand contaminated with nebulous Primordial Chaos could become extremely dense. Not only was Yi Yun's grasp of Primordial Chaos laws improving, even his skin and skeleton were unknowingly being forged in a crucible of nebulous Primordial Chaos.

Yi Yun's body and mind were completely immersed in the space he was in. He naturally did not care about anything else. The arrival of the Divine Lords had not affected him in any way.

At that moment, Yi Yun, who was immersed in his cultivation, suddenly sensed a voice.

The voice sounded like it came from the nebulous Primordial Chaos, but it was fleeting.

Yi Yun was taken aback. Could this be the massive spirit that he had sensed from within the mineral vein?

Yi Yun instantly turned nervous upon coming to this conjecture. If the massive spirit were to awaken, he would be in danger simply by staying where he was.

The voice sounded once again, filled with an ancient and boundless flavor. As for Yi Yun, he did not sense any ill intent from it; instead, it appeared to feel like a soft beckoning.

The Chaos Gems on his body seemed to sense the voice's beckoning as they began to vibrate gently, as though they were urging him to meet it.

Yi Yun hesitated for a moment before standing up and walking

towards the hill.

These Chaos Gems had given Yi Yun quite a bit of help. He believed that they would not harm him. If this mysterious voice or these Chaos Gems really wanted him dead, he would not be able to escape his fate even if he didn't proceed inside.

A cave entrance appeared on the rock wall of the hill, one he didn't notice before. Peering deep into the nether-looking cave, he sensed the massive aura emitted from within. Yi Yun stopped by the entrance for a moment before taking a deep breathe to stride forward.

"Oh? What's that little bastard up to?"

Primordial Chaos Daolord was staring at Yi Yun intently all this while, so he immediately noticed the moment Yi Yun moved.

But no matter how he enhanced his vision, all he saw was Yi Yun stand up suddenly and walk toward the hill before vanishing.

As for how Yi Yun entered, or what sort of place he had entered, he had failed to see it clearly. The Chaos was something his vision could not penetrate.

But even if he could not make out the details, Primordial Chaos Daolord knew that Yi Yun had already entered the true core region of this zone. That hill definitely had a supreme treasure contained within.

"This punk has beat us to the draw. But that doesn't matter. With us staying guard here, there's definitely no way for him to escape. He will cough out as much as he took. Without strength that matches the treasure's grade, he can forget about holding onto it. He will probably lose his life as well." Fire Cloud Divine Lord's gaze contracted into a sliver as he sneered.

The martial world had always been this cold and ruthless since time immemorial. Just the Chaos Gem armor Yi Yun wore was enough to invite fatal trouble for him. Now that he had stepped

into the treasure trove, it was equivalent to taking one step into hell.

But despite rationalizing it this way, be it Primordial Chaos Daolord or Fire Cloud Divine Lord, they ground their teeth in hate seeing Yi Yun enter the treasure trove so easily. Even if they eventually snatched away all the boons received, it was still something received second-hand through Yi Yun.

Primordial Chaos Daolord was even more perplexed. Did this Yi Yun come with a body that automatically attracts treasures? Why was he getting all the good stuff!?

Aqua Waters Divine Lord did not say a word. All she did was look at the treasure hill, her eyes flashing with a fiery-red look. She found it hard to imagine what treasure lay hidden inside the treasure hill.

Yi Yun did not care how jealous the people outside were. He stepped into the cave and saw a dark passageway ahead of him. It emitted the aura of Chaos and the surrounding walls had the stirrings of indistinguishable laws.

Yi Yun gradually walked forward. Ever since he walked in, the beckoning voice only became clearer.

As he proceeded forward in the direction of the voice, he sensed that the passageway appeared endless. As he proceeded, the passageway ahead of him suddenly became especially wide. A spacious cavern greeted his eyes.

Yi Yun revealed a look of extreme shock when he saw the cavern. He was left stunned.

He believed that this was the first time such a primeval world was being opened by others. He thought that he, Primordial Chaos Daolord, and the others were the first batch of people that came to this primeval world.

But now, Yi Yun's belief was changed.

In the cavern in front of him, there was a tiny stone platform. Beside it was a mat.

It was unknown how long the mat had been sitting there, but it remained undamaged in any way.

Although there was no one there, Yi Yun could not help but feel like he had experienced the vicissitudes of life when he saw the stone platform and the mat.

There was a spear embedded in front of the stone platform.

The spear emitted a terrifying suppressive might. Yi Yun instantly recognized it as the Spear of Primordial Chaos! Back then in the Divine Perish Hall, the Spear of Primordial Chaos appeared like a column that held up the heavens. Here, it was shrunk to the height of a person.

Primordial Chaos Daolord and company had come to this primeval world by chasing the Spear of Primordial Chaos. He never expected the Spear of Primordial Chaos would actually be here.

"What sort of person would open up a chamber inside this mineral vein?" Yi Yun found it unbelievable.

Chapter 1505: Ancient Voice

Yi Yun walked to the side of the stone platform. He saw many words engraved on it but the depth of the engravings were disparate. They appeared to have been written casually. However, there was a concept embedded in the engravings, one hardly describable. Even after such a long period of time, the concept appeared intact. Yi Yun could not help but engross himself in it.

What was exactly written here?

Yi Yun could be considered proficient in a few languages, among them were the ancient languages of the Sinkhole and 12 Empyrean Heavens. But no matter how hard he tried to identify the language used, he failed to figure out what was written. The text was just too esoteric.

"Oh? These are..."

Yi Yun saw that there was a side area to the chamber that held a study. In that study was a bookshelf.

It was unknown what materials the bookshelf was made of. Despite such an extended period of time, it had yet to rot. On the bookshelf were a few gray rock slabs, and a very eye-catching black jade slip.

The jade slip was much bigger than the typical jade slip. It looked extremely heavy. Its jade-like characteristics made it look crystalline, its quality unparalleled. Over all his years of martial practice, Yi Yun had seen countless beautiful jade, but none of it could compare with this black jade slip. All of them paled in comparison, putting this on a completely different level.

When Yi Yun walked towards the black jade slip, he suddenly sensed something odd. When he probed it carefully, Yi Yun was stunned. He sensed an immensely heavy force of Chaos coming from the black jade slip.

Oh!? This was not an ordinary jade slip, but a... Chaos Gem!

The black Chaos Gem was crystalline and polished, giving it the appearance of jade.

The Chaos Gems that Yi Yun had previously seen were all grayish. Some were even crude in shape. A Chaos Gem in such a shape was something Yi Yun was seeing for the first time.

A jade slip made using a Chaos Gem?

Yi Yun's breathing turned stagnant. It was not only the black jade slip, the other gray rock slabs were also Chaos Gems. But of course, the most valuable one was still the black jade slip. The quality of this Chaos Gem had far exceeded Yi Yun's imagination. It could even be the Chaos Jade Marrow of legend.

Be it mineral veins of Chaos Gems or Spirit Jade, they had Jade Marrow at its core. This was the essence of the entire mineral vein.

This Chaos Jade Marrow compared to ordinary Chaos Gems was like Godly Monarch Immortal Annuli compared to ordinary Spirit Jade. The quality was completely incomparable. They were the Chaos Gems of Chaos Gems!

Furthermore, Yi Yun could sense that although the Chaos Jade Marrow had been made into a jade slip, it similarly gained sentience over the long rivers of time. The other stone slips also had lives of their own.

It could even be said that the concepts engraved on the Chaos Gem slips had a different psyche nature than ordinary Chaos Gems, as though they had been enlightened before.

Could it be...

A thought came to Yi Yun. Could the thing that beckoned him be the black Chaos Jade Marrow? But when Yi Yun probed his psyche perception into it, he did not receive a response.

He could sense that the vibrant vital energy contained inside the

black Chaos jade slip was in a slumber-like state...

"Don't bother searching. The person who beckoned you here... is me..."

Suddenly, a voice resounded in Yi Yun's ears. He was alarmed as he shouted, "Who is it!?"

The voice did not respond, but the beckoning force appeared once again. This time, Yi Yun felt it acutely. Although it felt distant and far, it was not very strong. In fact, it felt rather frail.

"Who are you?"

Yi Yun walked out the study and back into the hall of the chamber. He vaguely sensed that the entity that summoned him had an spiritual aura similar to his. It was the aura of a human, completely different from the Chaos Gems psyche that he sensed.

Could it be that the person who summoned him was a real human being?

Before coming here, he had never imagined that there would be someone in this chamber! He originally believed that the beckoning he heard stemmed from a spirit that was a manifestation of the Chaos mineral vein.

How could a human, even in a spiritual form, appear in this chamber?

This world had likely been separated from the exterior world for hundreds of millions of years. Could it be that over such a long span of time, this person had been in this chamber all this while?

After all this time, he had actually survived...

"My body... is fused... with the Chaos Gem mineral vein..." After a long moment of silence, the voice sounded again.

Body?

Yi Yun held his breath as he looked at the wall in front of him. The person who summoned him was likely inside the wall. The

person had a body and was not a simple soul, but someone who was actually still alive!

"Senior? Who are you..."

"Me...? My name is something of the ancient past... Probably no one knows of it anymore. People address me as... Godly Monarch... River of Forgetfulness!"

Godly Monarch!?

Yi Yun drew a cold gasp.

There was a Godly Monarch in this chamber!

Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness!

This title sent a jolt through Yi Yun's heart. Could it be that... he was an ancient Godly Monarch!?

When looking back at the long river of history, one would find that the Godly Monarchs that had been born over hundreds of millions of years since ancient times were few in number. If one spoke specifically of the Sinkhole, there were new Godly Monarchs that came to being in the past seventy to eighty million years, but to speak of the strongest and most illustrious Godly Monarchs in history, there were still only the eight ancient Godly Monarchs!

And these eight ancient Godly Monarchs cultivated in laws that stemmed from the twelve Fey Gods, or twelve Dao Ancestors.

These twelve Fey Gods were: Extreme Yang Illumination! Extreme Yin Nether Glow! Empress Earth Dao Tree! Dragon Emperor! Seven-colored Phoenix! Kun Peng! Heavenly Man! River of Forgetfulness! Solitary Nothingness! There were also the three universe seeds that included the Purple Crystal Origins.

To have the title Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness, this man had to be one of the eight ancient Godly Monarchs.

"Senior, are you... Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness of the eight ancient Godly Monarchs?"

Yi Yun asked in shock. It caught him by surprise that one of the eight ancient Godly Monarchs was inside this chamber, and had been there for such a long period of time...

The voice did not reply as though silently acknowledging the title.

"Senior, why did you summon me?" asked Yi Yun perplexed.

After a long while, the voice sounded once again. "Perhaps it's because... we are fated. I sense the auras of five of my partners on you. It's like you are someone chosen by the heavens..."

Oh?

Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness's words left Yi Yun stunned.

Someone chosen by the heavens? Five partners?

People who could be deemed companions of Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness had to be the other eight ancient Godly Monarchs.

He sensed the auras of five of the eight ancient Godly Monarchs on him? Were there that many?

Yi Yun could not comprehend it at all. He knew of the eight ancient Godly Monarchs he had come into contact with before.

They were Pure Yang Sword Palace's owner, Bai Yueyin, and Huan Chenxue.

If he was not wrong, Pure Yang Sword Palace's owner corresponded to the first Fey God, Extreme Yang Illumination, while Huan Chenxue corresponded to the second Fey God, Extreme Yin Nether Glow!

Chapter 1506: Sealed for Hundreds of Millions of Years

Yi Yun had gained the legacy of the Pure Yang Sword Palace's owner, and possessed Huan Chenxue's companion sword. As for Bai Yueyin, he had spent twelve years in the same cavern with her. Furthermore, he had shared the same Divine Stalactite Marrow pool with her, and even absorbed half of it. All that considered, it was not a surprise that Yi Yun had a sliver of Bai Yueyin's aura on him.

However, Yi Yun was unsure which Fey God Bai Yueyin corresponded to.

And even accounting for those three, he still had the auras of two other ancient Godly Monarchs?

Yi Yun verbalized his curiosity and after nearly half a minute of silence, the voice responded weakly, "Your body contains... a legacy left behind by Azure Wood..."

Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness's words left Yi Yun perturbed.

A legacy left behind by Azure Wood?

Who was Azure Wood? Could it be... the Azure Wood Divine Tree's seed? If that was the case... was the Azure Wood Divine Tree itself one of the eight ancient Godly Monarchs?

Yi Yun took a deep breath. That's right! Who said that the eight ancient Godly Monarchs were all human? If the Azure Wood Divine Tree gained sentience, it was a indeed a living being. It could create manifestations, and naturally become a Godly Monarch.

Its main body was that of a tree before it manifested as a humanoid being. And the laws the Azure Wood Divine Tree cultivated naturally stemmed from the third Fey God, Empress

Earth Dao Tree!

Furthermore, back when Yi Yun first entered the Azure Wood Great World, he saw a bronze giant sealed beneath the Azure Wood Divine Tree's roots. And that bronze giant was related to the Ancestor God.

Upon coming to this realization, many things that had perplexed Yi Yun were resolved.

It was reasonable that the Azure Wood Divine Tree was one of the eight Godly Monarchs.

"And apart from the Azure Wood Divine Tree?" asked Yi Yun again.

"I previously saw... you use a cauldron in this world. You should have... met the owner of this cauldron before..."

Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness spoke a shocking truth again. It sent quakes through Yi Yun's heart. The cauldron he referred to was none other than the Ascending Dragon Cauldron.

Yi Yun long knew that the Ascending Dragon Cauldron stemmed from Dragon Emperor of the twelve Fey Gods.

But who was the owner of the Ascending Dragon Cauldron? When did he ever meet him?

Could it be...

The image of a unctuous old man surfaced in his mind suddenly. It couldn't... be him, right...

Old Snake!?

That guy is actually a Godly Monarch as well!?

Yi Yun's expression instantly turned odd. It was impossible, right...?

Upon careful thought, Old Snake... Snakes and dragons were of the same form. Snakes that survived the Heavenly Tribulations

could manifest themselves as dragons!

Old Snake's name had long hinted at his identity. Besides, he had a dragon bloodline to begin with.

That guy... was actually Godly Monarch Dragon Emperor of the eight Godly Monarchs!?

This was seriously...

Yi Yun was at a loss for words. Which one of the eight ancient Godly Monarchs wasn't famous and illustrious? They were either like the Pure Yang Sword Palace's owner, a being that commanded deep reverence, or were like Bai Yueyin, who struck fear into one's heart.

Even Huan Chenxue, who had been severely injured and reduced to mortal status, she still had a bearing like a fairy from heaven and beauty that left one ashamed to look upon her...

Only Old Snake acted like an old con artist. He was wretched and filthy, as though he had no lack of clandestine acts to his name. He was even quite a coward. All he wanted was to seek worldly medicine to extend the pathetic amount of life he had left in him.

Yi Yun really found it difficult to connect the old man with a Godly Monarch.

But on careful thought, the person who urged him to seek out Old Snake in the Sinkhole was Huan Chenxue.

Huan Chenxue was indeed one of the eight ancient Godly Monarchs. Then, it was reasonable that her old friend was a Godly Monarch.

"When I received the Ascending Dragon Cauldron, I had indeed encountered a person. He gave me great help and his name is Old Snake. I'm guessing that he might be the person you speak of, Senior. However, I do not understand why this Senior Old Snake was also similarly seeking the Dragon Emperor Technique inside the Ascending Dragon Cauldron. If he was the owner of the

Ascending Dragon Cauldron, shouldn't he have already known the Dragon Emperor Technique? Why did he need to seek it out?"

This one thing still left him baffled.

"Is that so..."

A gentle sigh sounded in Yi Yun's ears. The sigh seemed to contain sadness that was accumulated over hundreds of millions of years. Yi Yun could not help but feel a hint of heaviness.

"If that's the case, he must have had a portion of his soul destroyed in that final battle. Some of his memories were lost, so he has no choice but to seek out his complete self..." Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness said faintly.

His words sank Yi Yun's heart. It was no wonder Old Snake had to seek out the Dragon Emperor Technique again if a portion of his soul had been destroyed.

A typical warrior would find it extremely difficult to mend a damaged soul, much less one that actually lost a portion. If it were any ordinary warrior, they would immediately be reduced to a retard.

But Old Snake led a happy-go-lucky life. He started from scratch and had worked on his cultivation technique right from the beginning.

Thinking back to the cheerful smile which Old Snake always hung on his face, Yi Yun felt a baffling sense of bitterness.

Yi Yun knew that in the battle with the Ancestor God, the eight ancient Godly Monarchs either perished or were heavily injured. Old Snake had been heavily injured; if not, he would not have appeared so old and beat. Furthermore, he was stingy when it came to using any strength. He had previously mentioned that every use of his strength would deplete a portion of his lifespan.

But even so, he was able to pinpoint his location across countless barriers in the form of Great Worlds despite Myriad God

Patriarch's use of a cosmic Void Transference array. He even beat Myriad God Patriarch to a pulp. This strength was indeed not something an average Divine Lord should possess.

Upon coming to this realization, Yi Yun felt a sense of warmth rise up in him. If not for Old Snake's rescue at the cost his life, he would have long perished at Myriad God Patriarch's hands.

In comparison, Yi Yun honored the Pure Yang Sword Palace owner whom he had never met. For Huan Chenxue, who appeared untainted by worldly conflict, Yi Yun respected her and maintained a polite distance. As for Old Snake, he thought of him as family. He was truly like a kind and lovable elder. Although he was frivolous, he did not hold back anything when it came to Yi Yun. He had even given Yi Yun the Ascending Dragon Cauldron...

If it was possible, Yi Yun wanted to find a way to extend Old Snake's lifespan...

Yi Yun made up his mind. It was not necessarily an impossible task if he could become a Godly Monarch in the future.

"Senior, what about you? Why are you so weak? And why are you inside this chamber?"

Yi Yun asked the questions on his mind. He felt that Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness was nearly at the end of his life.

The only reason why he was in such a state was probably also because of the massive battle in ancient times. Could it be that Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness had suffered a heavy blow that threatened his life in that battle, forcing him to stay in this chamber all this time until now? Wouldn't that be an immensely long period of time!?

Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness sighed heavily. "In my battle with the Ancestor God, I suffered a lethal blow. At the final moment of my life, I chose to enter slumber in here, sealing the passage of time in my body. Although hundreds of millions of

years have passed, it was like an instant to me..."

"Then, Senior..." Yi Yun's heart tightened when he heard that. Being sealed for hundreds of millions of years sounded astounding, but the truly important thing was the implication Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness made. He didn't have much time left in him...

...

Chapter 1507: Secret of the Stone Chamber

"There's no need to worry... I still have some life left in me." Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness thought nothing of his situation. "Compared to the sacrifice of Pure Yang, Kun Peng... I'm fortunate to have lingered on for quite some time..."

Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness's voice was weak, like a candle in the wind.

Yi Yun sighed lightly. From what he presently knew, only Bai Yueyin was the really healthy one of the eight Godly Monarchs from ancient times.

"Senior, I'm really sorry for trespassing here, and disturbing your recuperation." Yi Yun cupped his fists.

Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness said, "You did not disturb me. I was the one who summoned you..."

"Then, might I know what you summoned me for?"

Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness did not instantly give a reply. He fell silent for nearly a minute before saying faintly, "This world is a sealed land, but now it's on the brink of destruction..."

"Oh?" Yi Yun was taken aback. "I do not understand. Senior, is the world that is about to be destroyed the ancient battlefield or this primeval universe that is filled with nebulous Primordial Chaos?"

"It's the same... The existence of the ancient battlefield relies on this primeval universe. During the battle with the Ancestor God hundreds of millions of years ago, the cause of the conflict was this primeval universe. The ancient battlefield is the passage world that connects this primeval universe to the Sinkhole..."

"So that's how it is..." Yi Yun could have never guessed that was the purpose. "Then, what secret does the primeval universe hold? Senior, since you knew of the existence of this primeval universe,

why did you not extract the Chaos Gem mineral vein, but instead build a stone chamber here?"

"This stone chamber... was not built by me..." Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness's voice was raspy. Yi Yun's words seemed to trigger endless sad memories in him.

"The person who created this stone chamber is someone else. His strength far exceeds the limits of one's imagination. It has even surpassed that of the Martial Dao itself..."

"Surpassed that of the Martial Dao itself?" Yi Yun held his breath. This was an evaluation given by Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness. For a Godly Monarch to give such an evaluation, Yi Yun could not even fathom how powerful the person in question was. "There are experts above the eight Godly Monarchs? Is he human?"

"Yes... He comes from another world and he came seeking a woman. You are somewhat related to him too. Years ago, he planted a tiny tree and this tree eventually grew to become the Azure Wood Divine Tree..."

Azure Wood Divine Tree!

Yi Yun held his breath. The Azure Wood Divine Tree was actually planted by that person!

Furthermore, from what Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness said, the person came from a different world. For Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness to call it a different world, it was definitely even greater than the difference between the 12 Empyrean Heavens and the Sinkhole. It was likely referring to a completely independent universe that stood separate from the universe where the Sinkhole resided...

For instance... the universe where Earth existed.

Having been in this world for so much time, he had basically come to the belief that the universe Earth resided in was

completely different from the universe he was now in. The difference stemmed from the different laws of Physics. This world did not have the technology of Earth, whereas Earth did not have the Martial Dao of this world.

A peerless expert from an unknown universe had come to this universe to seek a mysterious woman!

What sort of person was he?

Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness added, "This woman has extraordinary strength. She too is connected to you in a small way. She is Huan Chenxue's master—Empress Sheng Mei!

Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness's words left Yi Yun stifled. Huan Chenxue's master...

For some baffling reason, he immediately remembered two people. Back when Yi Yun learned the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence, he had seen two figures in the Purple Crystal.

One was a long-haired man and the other, a black-dressed woman!

The man held a spear that could manifest into a world.

As for the black-dressed woman, she had a beautiful figure and her aura was ethereal. She looked like a goddess that came from primordial times. In the Purple Crystal hallucination, Yi Yun saw the black-dressed woman tap her fingers a total of nine times, forming nine ripples that condensed to form nine petals. Together, they formed a Nine Transformations Red Lotus.

The 3000 Great Dao had countless laws, but the laws had different grades too. Back then, Yi Yun sensed that the red lotus contained the laws of Origins.

Due to Yi Yun's limited realm and insights back then, he could only feel that the long-haired man and the black-dressed woman were powerful to a point that they exceeded life's natural order.

Yi Yun guessed that the man and woman might have even been the previous owners of the Purple Crystal.

Later on, when Yi Yun entered the Azure Wood Great World, he encountered a waning sect. The sect had a final successor named Yue Yingsha.

Yue Yingsha could also cast the Nine Transformations Red Lotus. Although its strength was far inferior to the black-dressed woman's, there was definitely no mistaking the aura. Yi Yun had determined back then that the Azure Wood Manor which Yue Yingsha was from had obtained heritage related to the black-dressed woman.

As for the Azure Wood Divine Tree, it happened to be the Azure Wood Manor's totem.

This coincidence naturally had some inkling of a connection. For instance, now that he knew the Azure Wood Divine Tree was planted by that mysterious man, all of these these connections seemed to make sense.

Yue Yingsha had also mentioned the origins of the Nine Transformations Red Lotus heritage. It came from the—Door to the 33 Skies.

The Door to the 33 Skies was one that led to another world to begin with. It could be the entrance from the 12 Empyrean Heavens to another world, and this entrance happened to lead to the Azure Wood Great World.

Since the Azure Wood Great World was also known as the Door to the 33 Skies, could it be that the long-haired man, or Empress Sheng Mei, came from a world named the 33 Skies?

The Azure Wood Divine Tree went into slumber after that ancient battle. It chose the Azure Wood Great World, its birthplace, as its final resting ground. But it was also in remembrance of the person that planted it...

Yi Yun understood many things instantly.

Hundreds of millions of years ago, the mysterious man had broken through the universes' barriers and passed through the Door to the 33 Skies in the Azure Wood Great World and into the 12 Empyrean Heavens. He planted the Azure Wood Divine Tree in order to find Empress Sheng Mei!

Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness said regretfully, "When Goddess Sheng Mei as well as that person who came from a different universe came to this universe, this universe was still barren many places. Martial arts had only just begun. The person chose a few disciples and left behind some heritage. Nearly all of that handful of disciples later became Godly Monarchs. They established their own sects and taught disciples. That person can be deemed as the Dao Ancestor of humans. Later, we honored him by calling the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch."

"Following Dao Originator Celestial Thearch's entry after Empress Sheng Mei were a young red-dressed girl and a tiny black dragon. However, due to it being such ancient history, and because the man did not wish to leave behind traces of his existence in this world, there are almost no records of him in the history books."

"But in that ancient desolate period, humans were not without enemy. That would be the Ancestor God. They come from another universe. That universe is home to countless demonic servants who serve the Ancestor God... Dao Originator Celestial Thearch defeated the Ancestor God and sealed the Ancestor God's universe as well as that world's passageway."

Seal?

Once this was said, Yi Yun's heart trembled. Could it be...

"That's right. The primeval universe you currently stand in is where the seal is!"

Chapter 1508: Celestial Thearch's Heritage

"Sealed within this primeval universe is the passageway that leads to the Ancestor God's universe. To the people in this universe, this passageway is no different from the entrance to hell." Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness's tone seemed to have a tinge of regret and retrospection. He was probably recollecting the massive battle following the Ancestor God's invasion from so many years ago.

Back then there was the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch to hold down the fort, but now... the seemingly thriving Martial Dao was actually in decline. The Godly Monarchs were few in number, and the Godly Monarchs who received the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch's heritage were either dead or severely injured.

If the passageway was opened, it would lead to unthinkable consequences.

Yi Yun found something odd in what Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness had said. The look in his eyes changed as he asked, "The seal set by the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch is likely to be extremely robust, isn't it?"

"Definitely. The Dao Originator Celestial Thearch has a cultivation level that makes him omnipotent. Apart from him, no one can do something so grand," said Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness reverently, but following that, he sighed.

"However, too much time has passed. Furthermore, the Ancestor God has been repeatedly attempting to open the passageway. Perhaps in the future..."

Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness did not continue, but Yi Yun understood without any elaboration.

No seal in the world lasts forever. Perhaps the opening of the passageway was inevitable; it was just that no one knew when it

would open.

"What about the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch? Where is he?" asked Yi Yun.

"His Majesty has already left for another universe..."

Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness sighed lightly. The Dao Originator Celestial Thearch was only a transient visitor in this world. He had come here to search for Empress Sheng Mei. Having found her, he naturally left.

"You do not need to worry too much about this. Only when you are sufficiently strong will you have the right to participate in these matters. If not, you will still be powerless even if you know everything," said Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness.

At that moment, countless blurry points of light suddenly surfaced on the walls. The stone chamber seemed to be covered in a thin halo, like it was an illusion. It made Yi Yun feel like he had plunged into an intriguing dreamscape.

In this halo, Yi Yun felt the grand aura of the Great Dao's beginnings. Although he stood in the stone chamber, he felt like he was standing above the entire universe. He appeared to be at the birth of the universe, the beginning of everything.

"For you to have such deep ties with the eight Godly Monarchs and possess such immense talent, perhaps this world will rely on you in the future. I don't have much time left... I'll pass the heritage Dao Originator Celestial Thearch left behind in this stone chamber onto you."

"The black jade slip is carved from the essence of this Chaos Gem mineral vein. There is a wisp of Chaos Origins Qi in it. Chaos Origins Qi is not of any law to begin with, but it will transform into the law that suits you best. Chaos Origins Qi is extremely precious. It's only possible to encounter it as a pinnacle opportunity. Use it well." Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness's voice turned more

and more ethereal. As for Yi Yun, he slowly walked towards the black jade slip and took a deep breath. Picking it up, he felt the walls around him slowly vanish. All that was left was the boundless halo that enveloped him.

Chaos Origins Qi would transform into the most suitable law for him? What did that mean?

Yi Yun floated amid the halo, his body automatically relaxing. All his pores began to absorb and expirate the points of light.

Gradually, his body also began to emit a faint halo, as though it had fused with the Chaos Origins Qi.

His vision seemed to traverse the tiny hill, pass the landmass, and see into the stars together with the halo.

Yi Yun felt like he stood in the center of the starry cosmos as he quietly looked down upon the universe. Beneath his feet was a soft, gentle halo, which he himself was a part of.

At that moment, the river of time appeared in front of Yi Yun, its waters seeming to flow backward.

As time rewound, the entire history of the universe began to play before Yi Yun's eyes.

The landmass splintered off into countless stellar fragments that scattered across the universe. These stellar fragments also cracked apart, reducing to countless stardust.

Even the stardust vanished as well, transforming into countless indistinguishable streams of light. As the cosmos shrank and sank, it finally contracted to a tiny vortex.

That was Chaos, the beginning of a universe.

Following that, Chaos suddenly exploded. In a dazzling display of light, a halo tore out of the light and spread in every direction. Where the halo eventually vanished was the boundary of the universe.

From the halo came all sorts of laws.

These laws permeated the newly formed space as a brand new universe began taking form.

And Yi Yun watched all of this without emotion.

During this process, the Chaos Origins Qi had slowly transformed into nebulous Primordial Chaos. This was equivalent to the nebulous Primordial Chaos of an inchoate universe.

This wisp of primeval nebulous Primordial Chaos entered Yi Yun's body through his pores as it subtly transformed him.

In the stone chamber, Yi Yun floated in a halo like he was an unborn baby in his mother's womb. Although the halo appeared very light and faint, the space around it was completely warped. Amid the rifts that tore open, black lightning would flash across.

The beams of light that extended from the halo connected to the surrounding mountain walls. The nebulous Primordial Chaos in the Chaos Gem mineral vein began surging towards Yi Yun by coursing along the beams of light.

Yi Yun was oblivious to all of this. He quietly absorbed everything inside the halo just like the way energy slowly accumulated before a world's birth.

...

"That punk has already been in there for ten days. Why hasn't anything happened?" Fire Cloud Divine Lord had been staring intently at the spot where Yi Yun vanished all this time. He felt a little impatient as Yi Yun had not come out.

He could not help but imagine that Yi Yun had discovered something remarkable inside. In this universe, the best items were the Chaos Gems. Over the past few days, Fire Cloud Divine Lord began to get the feeling that the hill was likely a Chaos Gem mineral vein.

If that was true, the benefits the hill brought would be unimaginable. If it were him, he would definitely be sleeping amid the Chaos Gems. Why would he ever want to come out?

Fire Cloud Divine Lord turned more uneasy the more he thought on it. He yearned to charge in to take a look.

Fire Cloud Divine Lord did not know that this place was not only a Chaos Gem mineral vein, but that it also contained primeval heritage left behind by the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch who surpassed Godly Monarchs. If not, he would truly have gone insane.

"Sacred Horizon Divine Lord and company have been searching for Chaos Gems. They have failed to gather the necessary number of Chaos Gems after searching for so long. Who knows how long it will take to have enough for Chaos Gem armor? Only then will we be able to charge in. When the time comes, we will make that punk vomit whatever he obtained!" Fire Cloud Divine Lord said in a deep voice.

Primordial Chaos Daolord gave him an irritated look and said coldly, "If you can't bear with it, go on in. No one is stopping you."

"Hehe!" Fire Cloud Divine Lord sneered. "Primordial Chaos, I'm guessing that the anxiety you are feeling is a hundred times worse than mine. This Primordial Chaos Great Dao is the very law you focus on."

Primordial Chaos Daolord ignored Fire Cloud Divine Lord. He looked at the Chaos Gem mineral vein, his gaze seemingly penetrating the stone walls.

Chapter 1509: Connections

Suddenly, the ground began to tremble as the mountains swayed.

Primordial Chaos Daolord and the other two had a change in expression. "What's happening?"

"It seems to be coming from that treasure hill!" said Aqua Waters Divine Lord.

And at that moment, a deep peal rang out from the hill. The sound sent reverberations to their very hearts, to the point where they almost wished to prostrate before it.

If they were low-leveled warriors, they might have even failed to resist and knelt.

This was an extremely powerful nebulous Primordial Chaos, as though the entire hill had come to life. All the nebulous Primordial Chaos around them also began to flow.

"What's happening?" Primordial Chaos Daolord's eyes shimmered as his expression turned grim.

It was obvious to them that the commotion was likely caused by Yi Yun.

What was Yi Yun doing inside?

However, regardless of how they looked at it, their vision could not penetrate the surface of the hill to see its interior, much less see Yi Yun who was inside.

And at that moment, Yi Yun was also unaware of what was happening. His eyes were tightly shut. The wisps of light that connected his body to the hill's walls were emitting extremely glaring light.

These beams of light seemed like contracted versions of meridians. Swirling within them was the purest nebulous Primordial Chaos.

The massive quake came from the Chaos Gem mineral vein itself. The mineral vein was like a divine dragon that had been dormant for hundreds of millions of years. And now, it had awakened...

At that instant, Yi Yun felt a massive aura, one as boundless as the ocean. Compared to the Chaos Gem mineral vein's massive energy, he felt like a lone boat in the middle of the sea, trivial and insubstantial.

"Oh? The Chaos Gem mineral vein has stirred..."

Inside the stone chamber, the Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness was also astonished by this scene. He had originally summoned Yi Yun to the chamber due to his numerous connections with the eight ancient Godly Monarchs, wishing to leave him some things.

However, the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch's heritage was just too profound. Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness did not pin any hopes on Yi Yun comprehending much of it but now, as Yi Yun began absorbing the Chaos Origins Qi from the Chaos jade slip, he surprisingly caused the entire Chaos Gem mineral vein to stir.

The Chaos Gem mineral vein was the essence and foundation of this primeval universe. Compared to that, a single warrior's strength was just too minute. It was impossible to extract everything in the mineral vein. Even a Godly Monarch was incapable of doing so.

"Junior! This Chaos Gem mineral vein was discovered by the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch. You might have stirred the mineral vein's essence Qi, but do not be overly greedy. Your body will not be able to withstand it if you absorb too much of it."

If warriors were said to be thirsty travelers, then the Chaos Gem mineral vein was a massive river. Even if the river's waters were refreshingly sweet, travelers could only drink so much. It was completely impossible for them to take the whole river away.

Now, Yi Yun was greedily absorbing the nebulous Primordial Chaos. All the Chaos Gems inside the mineral vein were releasing their essence. As for Yi Yun's body, it conjured a visible black vortex, absorbing all the available nebulous Primordial Chaos without end!

"Oh? What's going on..."

This scene stunned Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness. Yi Yun had absorbed just too much nebulous Primordial Chaos. In addition, the speed at which he absorbed the nebulous Primordial Chaos was accelerating. Such an absorption rate would have long caused the average person's body to explode. Even a Godly Monarch at his peak would not be able to withstand it. Yet, Yi Yun did not seem like had any plans to stop.

"Could it be that his body is special?" Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness thought of a few rare bodies, but even ancient sacred bodies which could contain more energy than the typical cultivator were incapable of doing what Yi Yun was doing.

Despite absorbing so much nebulous Primordial Chaos, there was no indication that Yi Yun would explode to his death. He was like a bottomless hole.

Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness found this unbelievable.

Unbeknown to Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness, in the core of the nebulous Primordial Chaos vortex inside Yi Yun's body, there was a purple card-shaped crystal that was slowly spinning.

This was the Purple Crystal Origins that had been sleeping inside his body for many years. Yi Yun had once guessed that the previous owner of the Purple Crystal Origins was Empress Sheng Mei!

This was also why Yi Yun was able to see phantoms of Empress Sheng Mei and what was apparently the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch in the Purple Crystal Origins, allowing him to gain

insights into the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence.

Gradually, Yi Yun's heartbeat began to synchronize with the Chaos Gem mineral vein's quakes. And these quakes caused the entire hill, and even the entire landmass, to tremble.

Yi Yun's body was being reconstructed by the nebulous Primordial Chaos Great Dao, and slowly, it began to release an aura of Great Dao.

Mortals fought against the heavens by cultivating in the Martial Dao and studying the laws, but they were forever changing externalities into something internal.

In Yi Yun's case, his body was near to that of a Great Dao. The Purple Crystal had absorbed too much nebulous Primordial Chaos, and although the nebulous Primordial Chaos could not all be absorbed by Yi Yun's body for the time being, it would slowly fuse into his body over time.

When that happened, Yi Yun's body would experience another qualitative transformation.

Having laid in slumber here for such a long period of time, Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness's heart was already as still as water. He could handle any matter calmly, but the junior he summoned in today had left him in a state of astonishment.

He watched Yi Yun's absorption of the nebulous Primordial Chaos, and at that moment, the black jade slip floated up and towards Yi Yun.

"Oh?" Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness was shocked once again. The black slip had been left behind by the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch, but he had never explained what was inside of it.

In fact, when Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness first came to the chamber, he had studied the black jade slip. The other ancient Godly Monarchs had also studied the jade slip in various ways, but

the information recorded in it was esoteric, like a mountain hidden in clouds. It was impossible to discern its true form.

Now, the black jade slip was automatically flying to Yi Yun. It was something Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness was seeing for the first time.

Although Yi Yun had connections with the eight Godly Monarchs, it was unlikely he had any connection with the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch. Why was he able to stir the Chaos jade slip that Dao Originator Celestial Thearch left behind?

The black jade slip flew above Yi Yun's head, and at that moment, Yi Yun's body released a destructive aura. The aura felt demonic, as though it came from an abyssal hell. Even though Yi Yun's eyes were closed and he remained unconscious, his entire being released a stern killing aura.

A gigantic black wheel appeared beneath Yi Yun's feet. And within the wheel were all sorts of demon gods.

Following that, the black jade slip seemed to come alive. It suddenly emitted a blooming radiance. Following that, the Chaos jade slip vanished. In its place was a blob of black light. The light seemed to contain boundless killing intent, as though it contained a sanguine world, as though it was the collection of all battlefields.

"Whoosh!"

The light from the Chaos jade slip fused with the black wheel completely!

Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness found this amazing. He had never imagined that the black jade slip would undergo such a change.

What was that black wheel?

"I originally believed you to be a simple junior with a connection to us eight Godly Monarchs. But from the looks of it, I have underestimated you. I never expected that even the heritage left

behind by the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch would resonate with you..."

Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness muttered to himself. He was filled with admiration over the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch's omnipotent cultivation level. Yet a junior was able to forge a connection with the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch despite hundreds of millions of years separating them. This young man was truly extraordinary. He was able to stir the Chaos Gem mineral vein and also awaken the black jade slip. The talent and opportunity he displayed was simply astounding.

Chapter 1510: Azure Lamp of Time

"Since you have had such opportunities, I shall gift this item to you. With my present situation, other than the item maybe providing some spiritual sustenance, it is no longer of any use to me..."

Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness's tone had a tinge of sorrow. As he said this, an unadorned oil lamp appeared beside Yi Yun and floated silently.

The oil lamp was made of a type of rock Yi Yun couldn't place. It was in the form of an ancient lotus, but it did not look special on a cursory glance. However, when the lamp's wick was lit one by one, igniting one tiny azure flame after another, this process would capture one's gaze as though time around it was coming to a stop.

"Even by the side of Buddha's azure lamp, one can go astray while cultivating. I shall bestow this Azure Lamp of Time to you..." Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness's voice gradually vanished.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The landmass started to violently tremble, as though its core contained a terrifying power that was threatening to erupt at any time.

Primordial Chaos Daolord and company, who were being shaken by the sudden quake, had the urge to charge into the Chaos Gem mineral vein to see what exactly was happening. However, without the Chaos Gem armor, all they could do was watch helplessly without any means of taking action.

At that moment, with Yi Yun's body transforming into that of a Primordial Chaos body bit by bit, his mind was also undergoing a change.

His mind seemed to travel across the cosmos amid the river of time. it was at that moment an azure lamp appeared by his side.

"This is?" The cold calm in Yi Yun's eyes vanished. As he looked at the lamp, he seemed to sense that the spatial laws surrounding it was changing imperceptibly.

Everything, including some flying stellar fragments, slowed down. Even the dust began to slowly float in space.

"Azure Lamp of Time..." Yi Yun looked at the flickering flame as the name suddenly appeared in his mind.

He immediately understood what it meant for it to be given by Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness. It was an artifact that had time laws in it.

The River of Forgetfulness was the river of time. Time could wash away all, leaving everything forgotten. It could reduce any history or item to dust, giving it its name.

Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness grasped the laws of time, and this Azure Lamp of Time was his intrinsic artifact.

Could it be that...

This Azure Lamp of Time was the divine artifact that corresponded to the river of time!?

Each of the eight ancient Godly Monarchs seemed to have one intrinsic divine artifact that corresponded to one of their twelve respective Fey Gods.

Pure Yang Sword, Mirage Snow, Ascending Dragon Cauldron...

Some of the weapons had lost the Fey God's soul in that ancient battle, drastically reducing their strength. However, there were weapons, such as the Ascending Dragon Cauldron, that managed to retain a portion of its Fey God's soul, making it extremely powerful.

All these years, the Ascending Dragon Cauldron had aided Yi Yun tremendously. If nothing else, Yi Yun would have been in a great deal of trouble when he encountered Primordial Chaos Daolord in

this primeval universe were it not for the Ascending Dragon Cauldron.

Now, the Azure Lamp of Time that Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness gave him was actually a divine artifact. How could Yi Yun not be excited about this?

Speaking of the control of time laws, Yi Yun had previously consumed the River of Forgetfulness's water, but the River of Forgetfulness held an immense amount of water. In the end, just a scoop of the River of Forgetfulness's water was really nothing much.

The River of Forgetfulness water would also constantly decrease in effectiveness. Once one consumed too much, it would be rendered ineffective.

If Yi Yun consumed the River of Forgetfulness's water now, its effects would be extremely limited. If not, Yi Yun would not have spent twelve years in the Fey God Tomb.

What Yi Yun lacked the most now was time. So the Azure Lamp of Time appearing now was truly a timely assistance.

"Senior, by giving me this Azure Lamp of Time, what about you... You have been in slumber here for hundreds of millions of years by sealing off time. Without the Azure Lamp of Time, will you still be able to continue your slumber?" Yi Yun said inwardly to Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness.

He knew very well that the Azure Lamp of Time was Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness's intrinsic artifact. Typically, an intrinsic artifact was cultivated along with one's life. It was not simply another item.

For Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness to be able to forcefully seal off time to extend his lifespan by hundreds of millions of years despite being severely injured likely had much to do with the Azure Lamp of Time.

"I have little time left. It doesn't matter. Back then, when the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch came to the 12 Empyrean Heavens and the Sinkhole, he opened up the savage lands, taught disciples, and sparked the beginnings of the Martial Dao... He created a land of heritage, letting geniuses of that generation have an opportunity to end. There, they would be tested, gaining opportunities in the process. That land is now the ancient battlefield upon which you stand. The World Monolith that towers over this ancient battlefield was also refined using Chaos Gems from this primeval universe by the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch..."

"So that's how it is..." In fact, after hearing Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness mention the past, Yi Yun had a general guess that many things in the ancient battlefield, including the Divine Perish Hall, had been left behind by the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch.

"The Dao Originator Celestial Thearch left this stone chamber behind when he left. In it was the black Chaos Gem jade slip which I failed to gain any insights into. I believe that he was likely waiting for a fated someone. Unfortunately, I'm not that fated person the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch chose. I was unable to gain any insights. By waiting here, all I was doing was guarding the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch's heritage. After I was severely injured in that ancient battle, I did not have much life left in me. Although I sealed off hundreds of millions of years, that time is meaningless to the sleeping me. I did not feel a thing."

"I'm indebted to the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch for teaching me in the past. Although he never officially took me in as a disciple, I would have long turned to dust if not for His Majesty. Now that I can safely see the things Celestial Thearch left behind pass on to you, I no longer have any regrets."

After Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness finished his sentence, there was silence. No matter how Yi Yun called out to him, there was no longer any response.

With a light sigh, Yi Yun looked at the Azure Lamp of Time that

floated in front of him. He was feeling mixed emotions.

Clearly, Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness revered the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch greatly. Unfortunately, the black Chaos jade slip that the Celestial Thearch left behind was related to the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence!

It had nothing to do with Yi Yun being extremely perceptive. Instead, Yi Yun had seen what he presumed was the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch casting the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence inside the Purple Crystal, This was how he had gained insight into its wonders.

At the end of the day, it was all because Yi Yun had the Purple Crystal Origins in possession.

Yi Yun slowly injected his Yuan Qi into the Azure Lamp of Time, and at the next moment, the lamp emitted an azure beam of light that enveloped him.

Yi Yun entered the Azure Lamp of Time's time domain. And at that moment, a black beam arrived in between Yi Yun's palm.

Yi Yun took a few looks at the black blob of light before raising his palm. He injected the black blob of light into his consciousness.

Boom!

Endless images and information instantly surged into Yi Yun's mind. The immense amount of information made Yi Yun feel like his consciousness was on the brink of exploding.

While suffering an intense headache, Yi Yun tried his best to maintain his clarity of mind. Finally, the overwhelming feeling vanished, and one scene appeared before him.

A man wielding a spear was standing with his back facing Yi Yun.

And beneath his feet spun the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence.

The 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence seemed to contain all the devils of the world. Its forbidding demonic aura seemed to crush

everything.

Dao Originator Celestial Thearch!

Although Yi Yun did not see the man's face or hear his voice, he already knew that this man was the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch!

Chapter 1511: Divine Lords' Pursuit

It had been four months since Yi Yun entered the Chaos Gem mineral vein.

Primordial Chaos Daolord and company had scoured the primeval universe for Chaos Gems during these four months.

These Chaos Gems were sentient, making them very difficult to capture. It took these Divine Lords more than two months to gather the Chaos Gems needed to make one Chaos Gem armor, but it became a problem of who was going to wear it.

None of these hegemons of the Sinkhole's major factions trusted each other. However, only one of them would be able to wear the Chaos Gem armor and enter the mineral vein. If that person were to kill Yi Yun while hidden in the Chaos Gem mineral vein and reap all the benefits, they could easily lie and say they found nothing after exiting.

No one wished their efforts to solely benefit the others. Therefore, even though they knew that Yi Yun had caused a huge stir in the Chaos Gem mineral vein, they waited another two months to obtain a second Chaos Gem armor.

With that, two people could enter, each one keeping the other honest. It was ultimately more assuring.

They also made the two who wore the Chaos Gem armor swear upon their mental demons not to betray the others.

Warriors encountered various difficulties in their cultivation journeys. If they were to go back on their vows made upon a mental demon, it was very likely that they might suffer a deviation while cultivating, especially during a critical breakthrough moment. Therefore, warriors seldom swore on their mental demons.

With the mental demon vows and with two people supervising

each other, this put the rest a little more at ease.

"Hand me the armor. I want to enter." Primordial Chaos Daolord was the first to speak.

"Primordial Chaos Daolord, aren't you being overly anxious?" said another Divine Lord immediately.

Primordial Chaos Daolord's cultivation level was considered top-notch among the people here. The other Divine Lords were wary of letting him enter.

"Hmph! What's there to be afraid of? Since I, Primordial Chaos, have made a vow, I would not go back on it. I, the almighty Primordial Chaos Daolord, despise any breaching of vows. I have a vendetta with the little bastard inside. He has to be killed, and anyone who stops me is stopping me from exacting revenge!" said Primordial Chaos Daolord coldly.

Primordial Chaos Daolord had suffered enough under Yi Yun's hands in recent times. Now, these people thought nothing of his prestige to the point of questioning him to his face.

All of this was thanks to Yi Yun. Upon thinking of Yi Yun, Primordial Chaos Daolord felt a lump in his chest.

At that moment, Sacred Horizon Divine Lord suggested, "Alright, since Primordial Chaos Daolord has said so, we naturally will trust you as a person. Besides, with me and Eclipse Arhat here, we will naturally ensure that everything is resolved fair and square."

Upon saying so, Sacred Horizon Divine Lord smiled at Primordial Chaos Daolord as he nodded.

Primordial Chaos Daolord was expressionless. However, he was still somewhat wary of Sacred Horizon Divine Lord and Eclipse Arhat. Therefore, he did not make a scene even though he knew that Sacred Horizon Divine Lord was warning him.

Besides, unlike Eclipse Arhat, who didn't poke his nose into the business of others, Sacred Horizon Divine Lord was an experienced

and astute person. With such a huge treasure before them, it was surprising that he had no intention of entering despite the high prestige he commanded.

Primordial Chaos Daolord watched coldly from the side, unsure what Sacred Horizon Divine Lord was planning. He refused to believe that Sacred Horizon Divine Lord had selfless intentions. How could there be a saint in this cruel martial world?

Seeing that Sacred Horizon Divine Lord had stepped forward to preside over the matter, none of them uttered another word despite being unsatisfied or contentious.

"As for the second person..."

The moment Sacred Horizon Divine Lord spoke again, Fire Cloud Divine Lord could not contain himself and said, "Everyone, I'm willing to do it. Besides, I'm the best candidate."

"Fire Cloud Divine Lord, do you think you have what it takes?" a Divine Lord asked with a frown.

"That's simple. Primordial Chaos and I don't see eye to eye. Since Primordial Chaos has volunteered to enter, I should be the second person to be nominated. That would leave everyone most assured. At the very least, I will absolutely not ally with Primordial Chaos and instead create a check and balance. What does everyone think about that?" Fire Cloud Divine Lord was confident as he slowly explained his reason.

The Divine Lords revealed contemplative looks.

"What Fire Cloud Divine Lord said makes sense. It's somewhat reasonable," said West River Divine Lord.

"Yes, I think so too."

As a few Divine Lords expressed their agreement, the other Divine Lords had no choice but to nod even if they were reluctant to do so.

In fact, even though what Fire Cloud Divine Lord said was reasonable, there was a question that hung on the Divine Lords' minds. If they were to fight with Primordial Chaos Daolord, they would easily be at the disadvantage. Since Fire Cloud Divine Lord was willing to keep Primordial Chaos Daolord at bay, he was naturally the best choice.

However, not being able to personally enter the treasure hill to see its interior with their own eyes still left these Divine Lords with deep regret.

"In that case, may the both of you take action now," said Sacred Horizon Divine Lord.

The two Chaos Gem armors were handed over to Primordial Chaos Daolord and Fire Cloud Divine Lord. After they donned the armor, the way they looked at hill changed.

Primordial Chaos Daolord had killing intent in his eyes, while Fire Cloud Divine Lord had a strange look of passion.

They gingerly proceeded forward by one step. And at that moment, the energy jets rose up from beneath their feet, enveloping them instantly.

No matter how fast one's reaction was, there was no way to dodge that!

Even though they were already mentally prepared, being so quickly enveloped by the blast of energy made Fire Cloud Divine Lord's heart skip a beat. He was extremely nervous. Although he had seen with his own eyes Yi Yun sitting fine and dandy inside the energy jet while donning the Chaos Gem armor, he could not help but turn nervous when it was his turn to actually verify the conjecture. After all, his life would be gone if anything went awry.

However, when the energy jet flowed past Fire Cloud Divine Lord's body, it was like a gentle breeze. It did not harm him in any way.

Fire Cloud Divine Lord immediately heaved a sigh of relief as he could not help but suffuse a smile. The energy jet was so terrifying, yet the Chaos Gem armor allowed for safe passage. It was truly a miracle.

At that moment, a sneering sound came from beside Fire Cloud Divine Lord. "What a coward."

Primordial Chaos Daolord had walked straight through the energy jets without even the slightest change in expression.

"You! Heh heh... Caution is the parent of safety. That allows one to live longer." Fire Cloud Divine Lord was first enraged, but he shot back a sneer of his own. He then strode past the energy jet.

Their lives were not threatened inside the energy jets while wearing the Chaos Gem armor. However, the heftiness of the armor, as well as the terrifying Primordial Chaos laws, made them travel at speeds like aged elderly, slow and retarded.

Primordial Chaos Daolord had a profound comprehension of the Primordial Chaos laws. After he familiarized himself with the laws inside, his walking speed immediately exceeded that of Fire Cloud Divine Lord's. Although he was still very slow, he soon left Fire Cloud Divine Lord far behind.

Upon seeing this, Fire Cloud Divine Lord revealed an anxious expression. Everyone wanted to see the treasures inside first. He did not wish to let Primordial Chaos Daolord beat him to the draw, but no matter how much Yuan Qi he mustered, he was unable to speed up. All he could do was watch Primordial Chaos Daolord's rapidly shrinking back.

"Primordial Chaos! Are you thinking of leaving me behind to gain all the treasures for yourself?" Fire Cloud Divine Lord shouted sternly.

Primordial Chaos Daolord did not respond. He stared intently at the hill's entrance. His entire body was exuding forbidding killing

intent as a cruel sneer suffused the corner of his lips.

Yi Yun had been fearless, but he probably never expected that today was the day of his death!

Chapter 1512: Ten Years

"Oh? Someone's coming?"

The instant Primordial Chaos Daolord and Fire Cloud Divine Lord stepped into the energy jets, Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness sensed their entry.

In fact, from the moment the Divine Lords arrived until they left three Divine Lords behind to watch Yi Yun, Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness was fully aware of their presence.

He naturally knew what their goal was. It was obvious that the Divine Lord walking in front had a grudge with Yi Yun. With all the killing intent the Divine Lord effused, it was clear that he was eager to rip Yi Yun to pieces.

And at that moment, Yi Yun was sitting cross-legged on a 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence. Beside him burned the Azure Lamp of Time. His eyes were closed tightly as demonic auras lingered around him. Nebulous Primordial Chaos was constantly being extracted from the wall and absorbed into Yi Yun's body.

Regarding Yi Yun's absorption of the nebulous Primordial Chaos, Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness had gone from initial shock to being numb towards it.

He had watched Yi Yun from the very beginning. Immersed in the Azure Lamp of Time's power, Yi Yun experienced the flow of time at an accelerated pace from the external world with a ratio of tens to one.

Although four months had passed outside, Yi Yun had actually experienced ten years because of the Azure Lamp of Time.

It was impossible to absorb the nebulous Primordial Chaos for an entire ten years, but Yi Yun would spend four to five months of each year absorbing the nebulous Primordial Chaos. The rest of the time was spent refining and absorbing it as his own, as well as

cultivating the cultivation technique inside the Chaos jade slip.

The speed at which he absorbed the nebulous Primordial Chaos left Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness incredulous.

Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness was very curious at how long Yi Yun could cultivate in his present condition.

In fact, the Chaos Gem mineral vein was the energy source of the world seal; however, he was not worried that the mineral vein would be drained empty. The nebulous Primordial Chaos inside the mineral vein had been accumulating since the birth of the universe they were in. No matter how much Yi Yun absorbed, he would not be able to perturb the mineral vein consequentially. Furthermore, the mineral vein was the one injecting the nebulous Primordial Chaos to Yi Yun. As time passed, the nebulous Primordial Chaos inside the mineral vein would also automatically recover.

Even with two intruders coming, Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness did not wake Yi Yun up. He could sense that Yi Yun was on the verge of reaching a critical stage of his cultivation. Waking him up hastily would only disrupt his cultivation.

"This isn't a place where you can come and go as you wish," said Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness slowly and casually.

With him saying that, a faint beam of light flashed out of the wall. A projection of light formed into a swimming dragon as it noiselessly swam out of the hill.

Primordial Chaos Daolord was advancing when, slowly, he felt something was amiss.

He had been filled with killing intent for Yi Yun, but now that he had calmed down, he instantly noticed a problem.

He had already been walking for five minutes. No matter how slow his walking speed was, he should have closed the gap and reached the hill. However, he sensed that the distance between

him and the hill had not changed at all.

That wasn't right. There must be a problem here.

Primordial Chaos Daolord came to a stop as his brows knitted. He carefully observed his surroundings.

At that moment, Primordial Chaos Daolord suddenly sensed an immense force rush at him. It struck him straight in the face. The force was very sudden, and he had no idea where it came from. He had no time to parry it at all.

"No good!" Dark light instantly flashed across Primordial Chaos Daolord's body and a Yuan Qi barrier was raised. He could not help but hastily take more than ten steps back.

"What? Primordial Chaos, you were in such a rush just now. Now that you encounter an array formation, you retreat?" Fire Cloud Divine Lord said coldly. Primordial Chaos Daolord's retreat had returned him to Fire Cloud Divine Lord's side.

Primordial Chaos Daolord did not say a word as he stared coldly at the area in front of him.

That previous encounter made him feel that the place did not welcome him. It was like he had been slapped for being the one walking in front.

Fire Cloud Divine Lord narrowed his eyes as well. Although he was mocking Primordial Chaos Daolord, his expression was nasty as well. They were here to snatch treasures, so any problems that arose needed their cooperation to be resolved.

At that moment, Fire Cloud Divine Lord looked back. There was a vast desert behind him. Where were Sacred Horizon Divine Lord and company?

"Primordial Chaos, we have likely entered an array formation. You did not notice it despite taking the lead?" said Fire Cloud Divine Lord.

"I'm afraid we fell for a trap the moment we entered. If you have the spirit to spew off your sarcastic comments, why don't you use it crack the array formation?" said Primordial Chaos Daolord coldly.

However, Fire Cloud Divine Lord remained silent. If the array had silently trapped the both of them—two Divine Lords—it could not be Yi Yun's work. However, it also did not feel like a natural array formation that was void of any human intervention.

Perhaps, it was an array formation... left behind from ancient times!

This thought seemed ridiculous. This universe appeared to have been sealed since its birth, as if no one had stepped in here before them.

But perhaps there was a mistake in such an assumption. How could such an ancient array formation be so easily cracked?

Now that they were trapped by the array formation, they could neither proceed nor retreat.

At that moment, Primordial Chaos Daolord and Fire Cloud Divine Lord felt their bodies turn heavy. They felt like a mountain had descended from the heavens, pressing down on them.

Previously, they could only take slow footsteps, but now just taking one step forward was a plodding impossibility. They had to release their Yuan Qi protective barriers to withstand the crushing repression.

"The Primordial Chaos laws here have strengthened, and they're constantly being enhanced. If this goes on, our Yuan Qi will be rapidly depleted even with the Chaos Gem armor. Once we are left enervated, we will be pulverized. And Sacred Horizon and the rest will not even know what happened," said Primordial Chaos Daolord coldly.

"Help me withstand the Primordial Chaos laws, I'll try to crack

the array!"

Fire Cloud Divine Lord knew that it was not the time to clash with Primordial Chaos Daolord. His insights into the Primordial Chaos laws were inferior to Primordial Chaos Daolord's. If the world literally crashed down on them, he would be the first to die. He was not done with life yet.

Furthermore, Fire Cloud Divine Lord was not adept at array formations either. Primordial Chaos Daolord was a top genius to begin with. He was someone with the greatest potential to become Godly Monarch. He had high attainments in array formations, so Fire Cloud Divine Lord could only listen to him.

"Primordial Chaos, you have to be quick!"

After Fire Cloud Divine Lord said that, he conjured a burning flame over his body. Powerful fire-elemental laws forcefully pushed back the Primordial Chaos laws around him, opening up a tiny space for Primordial Chaos Daolord.

At the same time, Primordial Chaos Daolord began waving his hands. A red shadow suddenly flew out of his fingers and spread out towards the array. The shadow seemed to be formed of tiny beasts. The moment they landed, they immediately bore through the ground.

"Array, arise!" Primordial Chaos Daolord's eyes focused suddenly, and immediately, countless red shadows transformed into thousands of red threads. With him in the middle, he had completely covered the area with what looked like a spiderweb.

Primordial Chaos Daolord had suddenly set up another massive array within the ancient array. He wanted to crack the array with another array!

"No matter who set up this array formation, or how brilliant his cultivation level was in the past, time is a heartless master. With so much time having passed, how can I, Primordial Chaos, not be able

to dispose of this dead array?"

Chapter 1513: Demon Wraith Token

Time passed as Primordial Chaos Daolord entered an ethereal state. He expended his soul's strength and used his Earth Visual Heaven Auditory mystic art once more.

Primordial Chaos Daolord had cast this mystic art back when he was searching for Yi Yun. Earth Visual Heaven Auditory dealt partial damage to his psyche, and it also drained quite a sizable amount of his Yuan Qi.

But through the Earth Visual Heaven Auditory, everything in the array formation turned extremely clear.

Primordial Chaos Daolord's perception could reach deep into every corner of the array.

"It's indeed a dead array..."

Primordial Chaos Daolord could vaguely sense that there was a terrifying array formation embedded within the Chaos Gem mineral vein. The array formation seemed to be endless in nature. Just a brief moment of contact with the array made Primordial Chaos Daolord feel shaken.

What was this array?

Primordial Chaos Daolord did not know, but he could guess that it had to be guarding something impressive deep within the Chaos Gem mineral vein!

The thing that was hindering his advancement was not the massive array formation, but a dead array that was set up in the outer periphery of the mineral vein.

The person who set up the dead array had extremely terrifying strength. It reached a state that even left Primordial Chaos Daolord afraid as the array still had the person's remnant aura. Even if it was an aura that had not been accidentally left behind, it was enough to leave one stunned.

The person who had set up the array was powerful, but the array formation itself was already a spent force. It did not pose much of a threat.

Perhaps the massive array had been casually set up by the mighty figure hundreds of millions of years ago without much scrupulous attention. And with the passage of time, the array formation was in almost complete shambles.

"Such an array can't stop me!"

Primordial Chaos Daolord's eyes glowed as beads of sweat dripped down his forehead. The mysterious identity of the expert made Primordial Chaos Daolord agitated. He guessed that the mysterious expert might have left behind something impressive within the cave!

After he activated the Earth Visual Heaven Auditory, an hour passed and Primordial Chaos Daolord had expended a great deal of strength. The Chaos Gem mineral vein's ground was beginning to quake slightly as fine cracks appeared.

"Oh? From the looks of it, this ancient array... won't last much longer." Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness sighed. The array formation outside the stone chamber had indeed experienced too much time. In addition, the person who had set up the array had only done so as a temporary measure. Now, this ancient array could no longer stop Primordial Chaos Daolord.

"I never expected that this person's Primordial Chaos laws would be at this level of attainment."

Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness had planned on using the array formation to trap them for quite some time, but he never expected Primordial Chaos Daolord's insight into the Primordial Chaos laws to be so impressive. Therefore, the amount of time they were trapped was shorter than his expectations.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

As the cracks in the ground kept increasing in number, the sound of the ground slowly tearing apart was heard.

At that moment, a fierce glint flashed in Primordial Chaos Daolord's eyes. A long saber appeared in his hand as it suddenly ignited with a crackling red flame. The flame did not have any temperature, but it exuded a heretic aura.

"Kill!"

Primordial Chaos Daolord cleaved down at the ground, and immediately, a terrifying saber beam sliced deep down into the cracks.

Instantly, the ground seemed to be illuminated by red light as it suffused a faint crimson glow, as though it had been dyed with blood.

At that moment, an explosion sounded from underground. The array's empty core had been shattered by Primordial Chaos Daolord's strike.

"I've cracked it!"

Primordial Chaos Daolord was overjoyed. Following that, Primordial Chaos Daolord and Fire Cloud Divine Lord immediately felt the pressure ease. The surroundings revealed their true nature as if an aqueous mirror had been shattered.

They realized that they had not taken more than a few steps after stepping in. They had been hoodwinked by the array formation, and had been kept stagnant in the same spot.

After cracking the array formation, Primordial Chaos Daolord and Fire Cloud Divine Lord did not hesitate to rush towards the hill.

Now that the ancient array had been removed, Yi Yun's death was nigh.

At the moment the array formation was cracked, Godly Monarch

River of Forgetfulness sighed.

"I've been in slumber for so long, and my injuries have only been worsening. I never imagined that I would get to a state where I can't even take hold of such a situation."

Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness's words had a tone of disappointment. As a Godly Monarch, he had once held control of vast galaxies, but now his injuries were too grave. His body was heavily damaged and even most of his soul was actually still in slumber. Only a wisp of his consciousness was awake. He had too little strength left.

If he still had the Azure Lamp of Time, he could still use some of its power, but he had already given it to Yi Yun.

"Although I'm already a waning force, I will not make it easy for the both of you to find this place," thought Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness. He did not wish to disturb Yi Yun for his strength was increasing at a rapid pace. Every additional minute Yi Yun cultivated would enhance his strength greatly.

Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness took a deep breath. His soul force slowly fused into the walls.

At present, every sliver of strength used by Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness shortened his lifespan.

"Oh? We appear to have sunken into a time vortex."

Fire Cloud Divine Lord was extremely sensitive towards time laws. He could sense that the surrounding flow of time had been slowed down. Although they looked like they were walking normally, they were actually progressing at a snail's pace.

"It doesn't feel like an ancient array formation. Is someone secretly doing something to hinder us? Could it be that punk?"

Fire Cloud Divine Lord pricked up his brows, but he felt that the nomological aura was different from Yi Yun's. The laws were ancient and distant, as though they had crossed over from the vast

river of time.

"Could there be someone else here?"

Primordial Chaos Daolord suddenly took one step forward as his eyes shimmered.

"So it's a time barrier..."

Primordial Chaos Daolord sensed that someone had trapped them using a time barrier. He immediately struck out with his palm, and winds howled as a result. However, a faint blast of light flashed across the barrier, diverting his force, preventing him from cracking it.

Primordial Chaos Daolord stared coldly at the deep and dark passageway. He knew that Yi Yun was at the end of the passageway, along with the treasure.

"Fire Cloud, attack together with me," said Primordial Chaos Daolord as he shot a glance at Fire Cloud Divine Lord.

With the treasure right in front of him, Primordial Chaos Daolord was obviously going to avoid expending all his strength by himself.

Fire Cloud Divine Lord curbed his patience and took his partner's side. Immediately a raging flame ignited in between his hands.

"Attack!"

The barrier that did not appear firm to Primordial Chaos Daolord and Fire Cloud Divine Lord, and even looked like it was quickly cracking under their combined forces. But in fact, the barrier did not crack in any way.

Unknowingly, their fervent blasts had gone on for an hour. The barrier looked like it was about to crack, but remained firm and resilient.

"Hmph! Who the hell is doing this?"

Primordial Chaos Daolord lost his patience for he sensed that the

person controlling the time barrier was not very strong. In fact, it could be said that he was very weak!

But strangely, he was very familiar with the worldly array that permeated the area. Using the might of the area, he had sealed both Fire Cloud Divine Lord and Primordial Chaos Daolord.

"I don't care who you are. Since you have a death wish, don't blame me."

Primordial Chaos gritted his teeth as he took out a black talisman from his interspatial ring. The talisman emanated a black mist with wraith-like auras!

"This is..."

Fire Cloud Divine Lord's pupils constricted when he saw the talisman. He could sense that the talisman contained power that appeared like an abyssal hell. It seemed to contain an ancient demon within.

The talisman was clearly an important treasure. Yet, it was now being used by Primordial Chaos Daolord on this barrier.

The corners of Primordial Chaos Daolord's mouth twitched a few times. Clearly, he was extremely unwilling to use it, but he also couldn't afford to be reserved at this juncture in time.

"Go!"

With a clear cry, the talisman transformed into a black beam of light and shot into the barrier!

"Sou!"

The barrier was instantly penetrated by the talisman that seemed to possess life of its own. It sank into the hill's walls like a black venomous snake filled with bloodlust!

"What? This talisman, could it be... a Demon Wraith Token!?"

Inside the walls, Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness's expression changed the moment he saw the black beam of light. In

ancient times, the eight Godly Monarchs had fought the Ancestor God, and the Ancestor God had many demonic servants from the abyssal world.

The Ancestor God had refined the most loyal and powerful demonic servants into demon wraiths. After sealing them in runic marks, they would be used at opportune moments to kill his enemies.

Even Godly Monarchs were very careful against Demon Wraith Tokens. Any slight mishap could result in severe injuries or even death!

Primordial Chaos Daolord had actually managed to obtain one of the Demon Wraith Tokens that the Ancestor God did not use back then. Although Primordial Chaos Daolord might not have even known the origins of the Demon Wraith Token and how the Demon Wraith Token had been greatly weakened after hundreds of millions of years, it was still not something the heavily injured Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness could withstand.

He had only barely trapped Primordial Chaos Daolord by using the forces of the worldly might. He had little true strength left, and so was unable to withstand the demon wraith's assault.

The moment the Demon Wraith entered the hill's wall, it pounced straight for Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness!

In a way, demon wraiths and the Ancient Godly Monarchs were nemeses! If it was a talisman created by future descendants, Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness might have been capable of attenuating it. However, when it came to this demon wraith, it was like a shark that smelt blood the moment it sensed an Ancient Godly Monarch's aura. It charged straight for Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness, rendering all his concealment techniques useless.

"Puah!"

The demon wraith plunged straight into Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness's body. With a grunt, the fire in his soul became like a candle in the wind, on the verge of extinguishing at any moment.

"It's fate..." Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness revealed a bitter smile.

"The barrier's strength has weakened!" Primordial Chaos Daolord said ferociously. He knew that the ancient talisman had been effective. He drew his saber again and, as flames of anger arose in his eyes, he cleaved down suddenly!

The saber flash was unrelenting. It slashed down at the barrier with a whistle, and after the barrier shook several times, it finally produced a cracking sound as a fracture appeared.

Upon seeing this, Primordial Chaos Daolord had a look of delight.

He glanced at Fire Cloud Divine Lord. "Are you still trying to hold back?"

Fire Cloud Divine Lord snorted as a weapon also appeared in his hand. It was a fiery red whip that was not even three feet in length. It was made of red feathers, weaved from several fire-elemental natural treasures. Fire Cloud Divine Lord called it the Fire God Whip.

Whoosh!

When he lashed out with the Fire God Whip, it felt like heavenly flames were descending. The burning flames immediately enveloped the barrier. The burning heatwave blanketed the area as a strange glint flashed in Primordial Chaos Daolord's eyes. Fire Cloud Divine Lord had improved quite considerably over the years!

Chapter 1514: Ancient Lamp's Azure Radiance

In fact, it was exceedingly difficult to go through an improvement in strength at Fire Cloud Divine Lord and Primordial Chaos Daolord's realm. What laid beyond them was the legendary Godly Monarch realm.

Advancement in the Martial Dao required one to blaze a trail through all obstacles to begin with. Some rare geniuses could cultivate to the Divine Lord realm in a few millennia with unstoppable momentum, but later, they could spend the rest of their lives stuck. They might not even break through to become a Godly Monarch; they might not even figure out the general direction they needed to go in to become one.

Therefore, upon seeing Fire Cloud Divine Lord's strength, Primordial Chaos Daolord had no choice but to admit that although he was of questionable character, he did have extremely high talent. Furthermore, Fire Cloud Divine Lord had concealed his strength very well. Prior to this, Fire Cloud Divine Lord's cultivation level was definitely ranked in the top five among the Divine Lords present, but he had never revealed his true strength.

Now, he had revealed it because they were about to enter the treasure hill. He was giving Primordial Chaos Daolord a warning.

With Primordial Chaos Daolord and Fire Cloud Divine Lord using their strongest techniques, the time barrier immediately exploded.

The explosion of the time barrier resulted in a cracking sound as a corner of the Chaos hill's wall was blasted open. They saw a faint, old figure in that thin wall. He was draped in ragged clothes with a head of white. His flesh and bones were wrinkled and his eyes turbid. He looked like a dessicated corpse that had been exposed to the elements for millennia.

"Who is that?"

Primordial Chaos Daolord and Fire Cloud Divine Lord were stunned.

"Was the one who attacked us before this old bastard...?"

Primordial Chaos Daolord looked at the dreary old man in disbelief. The old man was clearly on the brink of death. He did not have any signs of life in him.

How could a dying person pose such a huge obstacle to him and Fire Cloud Divine Lord?

"A man who loses position and influence may be subjected to much indignity. It's all fated..."

The dreary old man sighed. He was a Godly Monarch, and had been sealed in the wall for hundreds of millions of years. His body had shriveled to the point where he could be described as a candle flickering in the wind!

"Who are you?" Primordial Chaos Daolord asked in a deep voice. He could not sense a specific realm from the elder, but he was sure that the elder was on his last breaths.

"There's a stone chamber here?"

It was only then that Fire Cloud Divine Lord discovered that there was a side room, a stone table, and a bookshelf. There were a few gray stone slabs on the bookshelf.

"Good stuff!"

Fire Cloud Divine Lord's eyes lit up. These stone slabs were actually Chaos Gems!

They had been fighting tooth and nail for months, only to get Chaos Gems the size of rice grains. In contrast, each of the stone slabs on the bookshelf were as big as the palm of a hand!

And they could tell at a glance that these stone slabs had been used to record something.

What exactly merited Chaos Gems being used as stone slips for the recording of information? Could it be a peerless cultivation technique?

Upon coming to this realization, Fire Cloud Divine Lord laughed out loud. He beckoned, and the stone slabs were soon in his hand.

"We agreed to share it equally!"

Primordial Chaos Daolord took a few slabs, and the both of them stored them into their interspatial rings.

These stone slabs had not turned sentient, making it very easy to grab them.

"There must be good stuff in here!"

Primordial Chaos Daolord's eyes lit up like a starving predator seeing a huge chunk of meat.

"Old Fogey, tell me what's in there. I do not care who you are, or how powerful you were in the past. Now, you are an old man on your deathbed. We are here for treasure, yet you made fools of us. If you do not wish to be tortured to death, answer my questions properly!"

"Where is this place? Where is the youth who entered previously? Tell me!"

Primordial Chaos Daolord's voice was overbearing.

Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness remained silent, as though he could not hear him at all.

He knew very well that he did not have much time left. He had previously used the worldly might to make the two Divine Lords spin around. Now that the might had been destroyed, and he had the demon wraith wreaking havoc inside him, he could no longer pose a threat to Primordial Chaos Daolord or Fire Cloud Divine Lord.

"Are you deaf? I can guess even if you do not tell. This must be a

land of heritage left behind by a mighty expert. You must be an old servant that served that expert, right? You are watching over this place for your master."

Only when experts were about to die would they leave behind a land of heritage. If not, how could a living person hand things as valuable as Chaos Gems to people of the future? As such, the elder must have been a guardian.

"Have you given the good stuff in here to that little bastard? Or did you hide him? I know he's inside this mineral vein. I have already sealed off the surrounding area of this mineral vein with an array formation. It's impossible for that punk to leave!" Fire Cloud Divine Lord closed in towards Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness, a sinister smile suffusing his lips. "Since you aren't speaking, don't blame me for what I might do. I believe that little bastard must be watching in secret. Then, I'll let him see how the old fool that's protecting him is being tormented! You are probably unafraid of death considering your wretched state, but that's fine. I have ways to make a person wish he were dead."

As Fire Cloud Divine Lord spoke, he took out a red mirror.

"The Eight Fires Mirror is specially used for the refinement of souls. I'll let you experience the pain of having your soul refined."

Fire Cloud Divine Lord shook his wrist as the Eight Fires Mirror flew out. It floated above Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness's head. At that moment, Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness remained calm. His eyes were slightly closed, as though everything that was happening around him had nothing to do with him.

This utter lack of acknowledgment enraged Fire Cloud Divine Lord.

"Heh! You sure are calm. I'm interested to see how long you can maintain that. Soul extraction!"

As Fire Cloud Divine Lord shouted, a sanguine beam of light

blasted out of the Eight Fires Mirror. It shot straight for Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness's head, but he continued sitting there calmly, like an enlightened Buddha.

However, the sanguine beam of light that was about to hit Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness's head slowed down suddenly, as though an invisible hand was tugging at it.

The sanguine light slowed down and almost came to a stop three inches from Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness's head. The tiny distance then became an untraversable ravine.

"Oh? A time barrier!?"

Fire Cloud Divine Lord's expression changed. His Eight Fires Mirror had been stopped in place by a time barrier.

He never expected that the old man could still cast a time barrier despite being so close to death.

"That's not right. There's no energy fluctuations coming from him at all. This time barrier isn't being cast by him." Primordial Chaos Daolord had sharp senses. The moment he finished his sentence, an azure lamp appeared out of thin air. It floated above Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness's head, and towered above the Eight Fires Mirror.

The ancient azure lamp sprinkled its azure glow onto the Eight Fires Mirror.

Following that, an incredible scene happened. Wherever the surface of the Eight Fires Mirror was touched by the azure light, it would lose all its luster. It even began to produce speckles of rust that began to spread and increase in number. Gradually, it spread throughout the entire mirror.

The weathering of endless time seemed to be compressed into a few seconds. The Eight Fires Mirror rotted in such a manner, losing all its numinosity, and was reduced to rusty scraps.

"Oh!? My Eight Fires Mirror!"

Fire Cloud Divine Lord looked up suddenly as a figure walked out of the wall, as though an invisible door had opened inside the wall.

"Little bastard, so you were hiding here!"

Chapter 1515: Fire God Chains

At that moment, Yi Yun, who was walking out of the wall, was covered in a thick grayish aura. The gray aura was slowly flowing like a snake. It was extremely heavy, so heavy that the surrounding space was trembling from its weight.

Yi Yun walked forward one step at a time, seeming as though he was one with the world. The laws around him seemed to be resonating in response to his presence.

Yi Yun completely ignored Fire Cloud Divine Lord. Instead, he looked respectfully at Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness. "Senior River of Forgetfulness, are you alright?"

He could tell that Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness had been weakened again. If not for Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness helping him stall for time, he would not have been reduced to this state.

Yi Yun took another look at Fire Cloud Divine Lord, his eyes turning focused as a hint of anger surfaced in them.

He saw that Fire Cloud Divine Lord and Primordial Chaos were wearing Chaos Gem armors.

Those Chaos Gems that traveled the cosmos had gained sentience over a long period of time. They were definitely unwilling subordinates of Fire Cloud Divine Lord and Primordial Chaos; therefore, it was impossible for them to be made into Chaos Gem armors. The moment they entered the Chaos Gem mineral vein, the Chaos Gems could have easily scattered.

In order to secure control over these Chaos Gems, Fire Cloud Divine Lord and Primordial Chaos had wiped out any trace of sentience within them!

Their Chaos Gem armors were each made of hundreds of Chaos Gems. All of these Chaos Gems were now lusterless, a swath of

deadly gray!

They had killed the sentience that took form after hundreds of millions of years.

"To think all of you wiped away the sentience of so many Chaos Gems..." Yi Yun's expression turned grim. He was bent on killing them now.

"Hahaha! Speaking of which, it's all thanks to you. If not for you, we wouldn't have known how to enter the Chaos Gem mineral vein. These Chaos Gems don't know better, so we could only wipe them of their sentience. And indeed, they could then be weaved into Chaos Gem armor. What? Are you pitying them? Isn't it all because of you that these Chaos Gems were harmed?"

Primordial Chaos Daolord sneered as he said this, his eyes flickering with a delighted glee.

"Very well..." Yi Yun's eyes turned cold, as though his gaze could freeze the soul of others. Ever since he entered this world, the Chaos Gems had helped him greatly. If not, he would not have survived under the hands of Primordial Chaos Daolord. He never expected that Primordial Chaos Daolord would destroy so many Chaos Gems!

"Punk, you really do not know the meaning of death. That old fool risked his life to protect you, but you just walked right out while trying to parade your capabilities. I know that you have many secrets and you have gained numerous benefits. I will slowly search your soul and discover every one of those secrets!"

Fire Cloud Divine Lord closed in on Yi Yun. He could sense that Yi Yun's aura was somewhat different.

Yi Yun had spent the past few months inside the hill, and must have obtained an extraordinary opportunity. But even so, the huge gap in strength between them was not something a few months could bridge.

"Senior, enter the cauldron!"

Yi Yun beckoned his hand as the Ascending Dragon Cauldron spun in front of him.

The moment the Ascending Dragon Cauldron appeared, Primordial Chaos Daolord's and Fire Cloud Divine Lord's eyes lit up. As long as they killed Yi Yun, that treasure was theirs!

Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness looked Yi Yun deeply in the eye. "You came out ahead of time after all. It seems you have come into contact with the Divine Lord realm..."

Through the Azure Lamp of Time, four months meant twenty years. Back when Yi Yun entered the mineral vein, he was already at the pinnacle of the Supremacy realm.

It was a huge step, going from Supremacy to Divine Lord. Even the most talented warriors had to spend centuries, if not more than a millennium, to go from the perfected Supremacy realm to the realm of Divine Lord.

But after Yi Yun entered the Chaos Gem mineral vein and obtained the heritage left behind by the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch, the cultivation resources available to him, be it the heritage or the cultivation ground he was in, were probably the best in this universe!

Added to the Purple Crystal Origins and Yi Yun's honed foundations, he had taken less than twenty years to go from being a Supremacy to touching the Divine Lord realm.

Now, Yi Yun could be considered to have one foot through the door of being a Divine Lord. He was just short by one step. If not for Fire Cloud Divine Lord and Primordial Chaos Daolord arriving, Yi Yun could have broken through to become a Divine Lord in one fell swoop.

"What? Come into contact with the Divine Lord realm?"

Upon hearing Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness's words,

Primordial Chaos Daolord was stunned. Yi Yun's aura gave one the feeling of that he was already a Divine Lord, but according to what the old fool said, the punk was still not a Divine Lord?

Did this mean that he had been made a fool of all these months by a mere Supremacy!?

Primordial Chaos Daolord found it unbelievable. Beside him, Fire Cloud Divine Lord was similarly stunned. If that was the case, this person...

Fire Cloud Divine Lord held his breath while looking at Yi Yun.

Yi Yun stood there calmly, but he sent chills down the hearts of the two. Fire Cloud Divine Lord had cultivated for so long, but he had never heard of any peerless genius who could have such strength at the Supremacy realm. Even ancient Godly Monarchs of the past paled in comparison!

"Old fool, what nonsense are you speaking?"

Fire Cloud Divine Lord refused to believe it. He too was a peerless genius, and he had encountered huge opportunities. If not, he would not have become a hegemon of the Sinkhole.

But even so, he was like trash when his former Supremacy self was compared to the present Yi Yun. How could he accept this?

However, Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness ignored Fire Cloud Divine Lord's words. He said to Yi Yun, "Since you chose to come out, go ahead and face them."

As he spoke, he went inside the Ascending Dragon Cauldron.

The situation today would only end in life or death. Coming out to meet them in battle was Yi Yun's choice. Perhaps, Yi Yun could help him come out of this alive.

As for Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness himself, life and death did not matter much to him.

"Fire Cloud, let's attack together. We can ignore our statuses!"

Primordial Chaos Daolord said suddenly.

It didn't matter if what Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness said was true, Yi Yun possessed incomparable potential. If he were to escape today, there would be no end to their troubles.

"Hehe, of course!"

Fire Cloud Divine Lord laughed sinisterly. Red chains silently appeared under his feet. These chains seemed to have a life of their own. The moment they touched the ground they spread out, instantly covering the area and filling the space around them.

"Oh? These chains..."

Yi Yun's eyes focused. He could tell that these were not real chains, but a manifestation of flames.

Flames are not corporeal, but in Fire Cloud Divine Lord's hands, the flames turned corporeal and became chains.

A total of thirty\-six fire chains spread out in every direction, sealing off the entire area!

"Punk, it's impossible for you to flee now. As long as my God Fire Chains seal this space, even that old fool, Sacred Horizon, would not be able to easily escape. This place will become your tomb today!"

And at that moment, Primordial Chaos Daolord attacked!

"Little bastard, go to hell!"

His saber brought with it a boundless and horrifying tearing force. It rendered the world asunder as it aimed straight for Yi Yun!

Before the saber beam reached him, his terrifying killing intent had already frozen the surrounding air. The gray saber beam seemed to carve an aura of despair out of a silent world. It tore through space noiselessly and came before Yi Yun.

Primordial Chaos Daolord had immediately used a killing blow

the moment he took action!

He did not wish to give Yi Yun even the slightest chance, for he had really been repulsed by Yi Yun.

Chapter 1516: The Last Stand

As Primordial Chaos Daolord slashed out, the Mirage Snow-wielding Yi Yun no longer had any room for retreat. Although he had the Ascending Dragon Cauldron behind him, he was in a sealed space. If he entered the Ascending Dragon Cauldron, he could end up being sealed inside it by the combined efforts of Primordial Chaos Daolord and Fire Cloud Divine Lord. When that happened, the cauldron, with him still inside, could be taken away. It was even possible for him to be refined to nothingness while inside the cauldron.

This battle was pretty much a last stand for Yi Yun!

Nine Stances of the Ascending Dragon—Reverse Scale!

Yi Yun stirred all his Yuan Qi as his lifeblood forces surged like billowing smoke. He had stimulated the Dragon Emperor bloodline within him!

"Do you think you have the time to fully stimulate your bloodline while facing my blade? You are courting death!"

The moment Yi Yun activated his Nine Stances of the Ascending Dragon, time came to an instant pause. As for Primordial Chaos Daolord's blade, it slashed straight at Yi Yun's throat. There was no chance for Yi Yun to parry the attack!

"Die!"

Primordial Chaos Daolord roared, but at that moment, he suddenly felt something amiss. His saber should have cleaved off Yi Yun's head in a thousandth of an instant, but he felt that an extremely long time had passed only for his saber to inch slightly forward.

Laws of Time!?

Primordial Chaos Daolord was alarmed. He looked up abruptly at Yi Yun's head, where an azure lamp was floating. A weak azure-

colored flame was slowly burning. The silent flame seemed to traverse the infinitely long river of time, having been lit since the beginning of the universe a billion years ago. No matter how much time passed and how weak it looked, it was everlasting and eternally bright!

At that moment, Primordial Chaos Daolord was astonished to realize that even his thought processes had slowed down!

He had reigned supreme in the Sinkhole for countless years as a hegemon of the Great Cosmic State. During this period, he had encountered countless warriors who were adept in the laws of time. Even Primordial Chaos Daolord himself was somewhat versed in the laws of time; however, he had never met someone whose time laws were so unassailable. Even his thought processes had been slowed to a crawl!

"Sword Dao—Destruction!"

Yi Yun struck out, producing a raven-black beam of light. It was so dark because the Dao of Major Destruction devoured all light. There were many warriors in the world who were adept at the laws of time, but Yi Yun was the only person who grasped the Dao of Major Destruction!

Primordial Chaos Daolord was a knowledgeable person. His back shuddered for he had a deep appreciation of how terrifying the aura of Yi Yun's strike was.

What sort of attack was this!?

Primordial Chaos Daolord's expression changed drastically. He never expected Yi Yun's strength to increase by leaps and bounds after not seeing him for four months!

He could sense a lethal threat in Yi Yun's strike!

"Primordial Chaos, how useless are you!"

At that moment, there was a loud roar as a red, fiery snake descended from the skies. It did not head for Yi Yun, but swept

towards the Azure Lamp of Time.

The person who attacked was none other than Fire Cloud Divine Lord.

With him taking action, the surrounding Fire God Chains suddenly tightened. The surrounding spatial forces were compressed by the chains, causing an invisible restraining force to bear down on Yi Yun, making his attack slow down drastically!

"Dang!"

With a crisp resonating clang, Fire Cloud Divine Lord's whip lashed out heavily at the Azure Lamp of Time. The ancient divine artifact was not to be dismissed, as it simply rebounded Fire Cloud Divine Lord's whip. But this strike had caused the Azure Lamp of Time's time warp to be nullified!

"This azure lamp!"

Fire Cloud Divine Lord drew a cold gasp of air. It was another supreme treasure. Exactly how many of these treasures did Yi Yun have!?

"Primordial Chaos!" Fire Cloud Divine Lord shouted clearly.

"Got it!" Upon being freed from the restraint of the time laws, Primordial Chaos Daolord was like a tiger unleashed. Although they didn't like one another, the two Sinkhole hegemons worked together perfectly.

"Break it for me!"

With a despair-inducing strike, he slashed down with indomitable force.

"Boom!"

Primordial Chaos Daolord's saber clashed violently with Yi Yun's Mirage Snow. His vast Yuan Qi instantly blasted out. This was the powerful strength of a Sinkhole powerhouse, and although Yi Yun was a rare genius, he was only a half-step Divine Lord. In terms of

foundations and cultivation level, he was incomparable to Primordial Chaos Daolord.

"Puah!"

Yi Yun felt a searing pain at his chest as he got swept up in the energy turbulence. He spat out a mouthful of blood as he flew backward!

"It's over!"

Upon seeing this, Fire Cloud Divine Lord was not one to miss out on an opportunity. From his initial strike at the Azure Lamp of Time to using the Fire God Chains to repress Yi Yun, he had not expended too much energy. In a way, he was simply waiting for the opportunity to deliver a fatal strike on his weary opponent!

As for Yi Yun, he had been disadvantaged in his clash with Primordial Chaos Daolord. Now that his body was sent flying back, it was the perfect opportunity to defeat him!

"Fire God Chains!"

Fire Cloud Divine Lord clawed at the void as the thirty-six Fire God Chains surrounding Yi Yun were thrown into mid-air. Like dancing fire dragons, the ends of the chain manifested as sharp spear tips that suddenly thrust at Yi Yun! The Fire God Chains array could both attack and defend; it was practically a perfect item. As for the thirty-six chains, it had sealed off any direction in which Yi Yun could dodge. It stabbed down at Yi Yun from every direction, forming a spherical attack that had no blind spot!

There was no way to dodge!

Just as the battle was coming to an end, with Yi Yun about to be riddled with holes—

Whew! Whew! Whew! Whew!

An azure-colored divine tree phantom appeared behind Yi Yun. Thirty-six lush branches shot out from above the ancient tree!

These branches coruscated with a vital shimmer, like chains of the Order of Heaven and Earth. Each branch met one Fire God Chain.

"Pa! Pa! Pa!"

The branches clashed with the Fire God Chains, twirling around the chains! They countered each other, preventing any advancement or retreat!

And then—

"Whew! Whew!"

Another two thick branches shot out from the divine tree, shooting straight at Primordial Chaos Daolord and Fire Cloud Divine Lord!

"What!?"

Fire Cloud Divine Lord's expression changed. He thought that Yi Yun was a waning force after his clash with Primordial Chaos Daolord, but he never expected Yi Yun to still have a trick up his sleeve. Not only did he fend off his Fire God Chains, he even managed to deliver a counter attack!

"Red Lotus Fire Hell!"

Fire Cloud Divine Lord roared as boundless flames spewed out from his body as they surged for the divine tree's branch. The flames had a terrifying temperature like scorching hell. Even ice that had been frozen during the Chaos era could melt! In terms of offensive strength, the Fire God Chains array was inferior to the Red Lotus Fire Hell.

Crackle!

The divine tree's branch was enveloped as it ignited and billowed black smoke.

Even the Azure Wood Divine Tree's branch could not remain unscathed when facing the Red Lotus Fire Hell! After all, Yi Yun's

Azure Wood Divine Tree had yet to fully grow, while Fire Cloud Divine Lord was a Sinkhole powerhouse that had been famous for years.

As for Primordial Chaos Daolord, he shouted loudly before suddenly extending his hand towards the branch that came attacking him!

His palm was enveloped in blurry, gray Primordial Chaos forces. As his vast Yuan Qi surged, he grabbed at the branch.

He was actually grabbing the branch with his naked hand!

The branch could reduce a landmass to smithereens with its unbearable force and mass, but at that moment, a restraining force appeared around the branch, causing it to instantly come to a pause.

And it was this pause that allowed Primordial Chaos Daolord to grab it. His vast Yuan Qi surged into the branch as he pulled forcibly at the branch!

Immense strength was exerted as the ground beneath Primordial Chaos Daolord sank, the remnant shockwave spreading out while cracking the land. With him as center, the ground was filled with cracks like a spiderweb that spanned hundreds of feet!

Yi Yun was still in mid-air. The tug came with a horrifying strength as Yi Yun was forcibly pulled towards Primordial Chaos Daolord.

As he plummeted down, Primordial Chaos Daolord's blade of despair came up to meet him!

"Die!" Primordial Chaos Daolord's eyes were extremely cold. His combined attacks with Fire Cloud Divine Lord was like a relentless barrage of the elements. They were bent on killing Yi Yun!

Yi Yun could dodge the first strike, but he was not letting Yi Yun survive the second!

"Ha!"

Yi Yun's joints emitted loud sounds like the sound of stirring steel pellets. Even though he had activated the Nine Stances of the Ascending Dragon, giving him strength that exceeded the average warrior, he could not withstand Primordial Chaos Daolord's formidable yank.

This was the strength of a Sinkhole powerhouse. Furthermore, Yi Yun was not facing one, but two!

Chapter 1517: Heavily Injured

With the branch grabbed and the Fire God Chains sealing off his surroundings, Yi Yun no longer had any means of avoiding the impending saber slash!

Primordial Chaos Daolord's saber not only contained the terrifying power of a Sinkhole powerhouse, it also had a devouring force which formed a devouring vortex in the void, one that pulled Yi Yun's body straight towards it!

"Die!"

Primordial Chaos Daolord roared as his voice reverberated like heavenly thunder. Just as his saber was about to slash across Yi Yun's head, Yi Yun extended his right index and middle finger towards the blade that was sure to do him in!

Shura Finger—Dual Shot!

Yi Yun had learned the Shura Finger from the Divine Perish Hall. Back then, even one shot would seem to drain him of nearly all his energy, but now against Primordial Chaos Daolord, Yi Yun was shooting out with both his index and middle finger!

Ka-cha!

The heavy nebulous Primordial Chaos bore down on the void. Even the force in Primordial Chaos Daolord's hand that devoured everything like a black hole could not act fully unimpeded when facing this wisp of nebulous Primordial Chaos that was as heavy as a star.

"Whoosh!"

When the black beam shot out, Primordial Chaos Daolord felt his blade's edge turn suddenly heavy, as though thousands of mountains were holding it down. It was difficult for him to continue slashing forward! He could see with his naked eyes the heavy nebulous Primordial Chaos binding his blade like chains! As

for Yi Yun's Shura Finger, it was still shooting straight for his eyes!

"Break it for me!"

Primordial Chaos Daolord bit the tip of his tongue and burned his blood essence at that moment. As a Sinkhole powerhouse, it had been years since he was forced into such a state. The burning of his blood essence gave him terrifying strength!

Cha! Cha! Cha!

Wisps of nebulous Primordial Chaos were shattered by Primordial Chaos Daolord one after another! His saber clashed with Yi Yun's fingers without any gaudy display!

The Primordial Chaos forces at his fingertip had blasted out before making contact. With a crisp ping, a crack formed in Primordial Chaos Daolord's saber!

Primordial Chaos Daolord's expression changed drastically when he saw the crack appear and multiply. This was his intrinsic artifact, one he had been nurturing inside his body for nearly ten thousand years. Augmented by his own laws and strength, it should have been indestructible, but it was cracked by Yi Yun's shot!?

"Puah!"

The damage to his intrinsic artifact made Primordial Chaos Daolord vomit a mouthful of blood. He looked extremely pale.

"Punk! You have exchanged your hand for my saber!"

A glint flashed in Primordial Chaos Daolord's eyes. He could see that Yi Yun's right index and middle finger had fractured. His palm had been sliced open by the blade. It was pretty much crippled!

Although his heart winced in pain, Yi Yun suffered even heavier losses. Against two Sinkhole powerhouses, the loss of a hand was no different from death.

"It's truly most stupid to exchange your hand for a saber!"

Fire Cloud Divine Lord laughed sinisterly. He took this opportunity to attack from the side, lashing his whip straight at Yi Yun's throat!

"Pa!"

The whip cracked in the void as Yi Yun grunted. He flew backwards and slammed heavily into the ground!

His one hand had been left bloodied by Fire Cloud Divine Lord's lash. It was almost completely severed from his arm!

"Oh? You sacrificed your red arm to block my whip while your life was on the line. You prevented yourself from being decapitated. Making minor sacrifices to safeguard your major interests is truly a wise choice. However, I would like to know how plan to continue dodging this whip of mine. Are you going to use your left arm? You are always welcome to try. Haha!"

Fire Cloud Divine Lord smiled gleefully. He had a baffling sense of happiness knowing that a peerless genius that had an extremely high chance of becoming a Godly Monarch would die under his hand.

As Fire Cloud Divine Lord spoke, his whip ignited. The flames that sparked to life and ran down it were unlike ordinary flames. Instead, they were in the form of rainbow streams of light. Even though the flames were burning in a sealed region, no heat could be felt from them. This was because the energies had reached an extremely high concentration!

"Sou!"

Fire Cloud Divine Lord delivered his second lash. The whip contained a nomological force, making it more terrifying than the first strike!

"Shura Finger!"

Against this lash, Yi Yun used his left index finger!

"You have decided to give up your left hand as well? Fine! I'll fulfill your wishes!"

Fire Cloud Divine Lord lashed out heavily with his whip!

"Pa!"

Energy blasted out as the sealed Fire God Chains array stirred chaotically. Like a hurricane sweeping through, Yi Yun's energy blast shot out and struck the boundary of the Fire God Chains' array!

"Puah!"

Yi Yun spat out a mouthful of blood as his organs suffered powerful convulsions. Not a single part of his body was free from the excruciating pain!

He slid down the boundary. His right hand and arm had been crippled, and his left hand was trembling slightly. However, his left index finger remained unscathed!

The reason for this was that Fire Cloud Divine Lord had seen the cracking of Primordial Chaos Daolord's intrinsic artifact which led to severe injury. He did not wish to commit the same error; therefore, he had held back while delivering the attack.

Since Yi Yun had been maimed of one arm, and he was trapped in the array, his death was destined. There was no reason for him to enter an internecine struggle with Yi Yun.

"Oh, your hand is trembling..."

The corner of Fire Cloud Divine Lord's mouth suffused a sinister grin. He could see that there was blood dripping down Yi Yun's left hand. It coursed down his index finger, drop after drop, splattering onto the ground.

Although victory was at hand, Fire Cloud Divine Lord did not let down his guard. Yi Yun was not a simple person; if he was, he would not have forced Primordial Chaos Daolord into such a

predicament.

"You sure are patient. I get the feeling that you are waiting for an opportunity. Are you waiting for me to reveal a weakness when I'm attacking you with all my strength? You can forget about it. I will reserve a portion of my strength while I slowly enervate you of your strength. I will not give you another chance!"

As Fire Cloud Divine Lord spoke, the whip in his hand ignited with a five-colored flame.

"Primordial Chaos! Are you watching a show?"

Fire Cloud Divine Lord looked at Primordial Chaos Daolord. Ever since his intrinsic artifact was damaged, the latter no longer did a thing.

"Hmph! I endured this little bastard's strongest attack. I have already suffered enough losses. Aren't you more than capable of finishing him off?" Primordial Chaos Daolord said coldly.

Although he did not plan on delivering another attack, his perception was locked onto Yi Yun. As long as Yi Yun showed any chance of turning the tide, or if he revealed a real weakness, he would grab the opportunity to smite him down!

"Hehe! In the end, it's all because you are afraid of using up too much of your strength and that I will stab you in the back. Primordial Chaos, you are overthinking things!"

Fire Cloud Divine Lord did not use any other move. With a crisp shout, he lashed out a third time. He had estimated that Yi Yun's left hand had yet to recover. There was no way he could withstand this lash!

But just as Fire Cloud Divine Lord raised his whip, a something strange happened. The rainbow flames on his whip rapidly turned black. It turned into a shimmering black fire that spread to the end of the whip.

"What!?"

Fire Cloud Divine Lord's expression changed. What was happening!? This black flame was not his!

His whip was his intrinsic artifact, and it had been injected with his fire laws that had reached the crest of perfection. Why did a heretic fire suddenly intrude into it?

"Huh!?"

The black fire reached Fire Cloud Divine Lord's hand and he instantly felt the searing pain of the burning flame! However, he continued to clench the whip in his hand.

He had no idea how long it would be before he no longer felt the agony of the burning flame. Ever since he had cultivated his fire laws to the peak, no one in the Sinkhole had fire laws that were comparable to his. All flames that he encountered would be like subjects meeting their king. They would only prostrate before him.

But today, he was suffering the pain of a burning black flame.

"What is this fire!? It actually managed to devour my Rainbow Plume Fire!"

Fire Cloud Divine Lord suddenly looked towards Yi Yun, his eyes burning with fervent passion. "To think you have had such an opportunity. Where did you refine such a divine fire? Leaving it in your possession would be such a waste! I never expected the heavens to favor me so well. Just as I reach a bottleneck in my Martial Dao, the heavens have bestowed me with an encounter with such a flame. With it in hand, I will be able to achieve a truly dominant power. There's even a slim possibility that I can use this divine fire to become a Godly Monarch. You are practically a gift from the heavens! Hahaha!"

Chapter 1518: Genesis

As Fire Cloud Divine Lord laughed maniacally, the Heretical God Fire Seed burned more intensely. All the Rainbow Plume Fire was devoured and transformed into a black flame that burned through everything.

"You need to be alive to actually own this fire!" Yi Yun wiped the blood from the corner of his lips as he sneered.

"Still trying to win a battle of words even at death's doorstep, I see!" Fire Cloud Divine Lord grunted coldly. He ignored the scorching black flame on his right hand as he suddenly beckoned with his left hand. A fiery-red hex seal appeared in the middle of his left palm, distorting space immediately. Yi Yun even felt that his soul was about to be sucked in as he looked at the hex seal.

Could this be...

A Divine Lord Royal Seal!?

Ordinary Divine Lords could fuse with a Divine Lord Royal Seal to become a Royal Sealed Divine Lord, greatly enhancing their strength as a result.

Most Divine Lord Royal Seals directly increased a Divine Lord's strength or nomological insight, but an extremely small number of Divine Lord Royal Seals could be directly summoned and used for combat.

These Divine Lord Royal Seals were powerful weapons to begin with. The Royal Seal in Fire Cloud Divine Lord's hand was no doubt of this type!

"I scoured the Sinkhole in my younger days and found a place where phoenixes get reborn from the ashes. A fire phoenix had splattered its phoenix blood on the ground, and despite tens of millions of years, the blood continued burning like fire. This Divine Lord Royal Seal was condensed out of that phoenix blood! It

is the origin of all fires. With it, I was able to gain unique insights and attain the pinnacle of fire-elemental laws!"

As Fire Cloud Divine Lord spoke, he flicked his finger.

"Whoosh!"

The Divine Lord Royal Seal flew straight into the Heretical God Fire Seed!

"Wu Wu Wu!"

The black fire sputtered like water entering a wok of burning hot oil. It began to bubble!

The Phoenix Royal Seal gave birth to a red vortex that constantly sucked in the black flame, completely sealing it within.

"Huh!?"

Yi Yun furrowed his brows. The Heretical God Fire Seed was indeed the strongest fire he had ever encountered, but when it came to understanding fire-elemental laws, he was inferior to Fire Cloud Divine Lord. Furthermore, Ling Xie'er was not around, which allowed his connection with the Heretical God Fire Seed to be severed by the Phoenix Royal Seal!

Although the flame that was burning the whip was only a tiny portion of the Heretical God Fire Seed's strength, having it sealed by the Phoenix Royal Seal still meant Yi Yun losing a portion of the fire. If he used the Heretical God Fire Seed again, and it was sealed, the fire would gradually be depleted until all his Heretical God Fire Seed was taken away by Fire Cloud Divine Lord!

However, Yi Yun was not the only one in a state of alarm. Fire Cloud Divine Lord was in utter disbelief. The black flame had indeed been sealed by the Phoenix Royal Seal, but even so, the Phoenix Royal Seal could not refine it. The fire seemed to have a life of its own that was burning away at the Phoenix Royal Seal. No matter how much Yuan Qi he used to repress it, it raged on like an eternal flame that could never be extinguished!

There was such a fire in this world?

Fire Cloud Divine Lord was both alarmed and excited. The more powerful the black flame was, the greater his desire to claim it became. As long as he killed Yi Yun, the black flame would lose its owner. Then, he could definitely refine it as his own!

"Go to hell!"

Fire Cloud Divine Lord flicked his finger as the Phoenix Royal Seal transformed into a red stream of light that shot towards Yi Yun's heart!

The powerful impulse, together with the Phoenix Royal Seal's temperature that matched the sun's, could even tear through stars. There was definitely no way for Yi Yun's body to withstand such a strike!

But just as the Phoenix Royal Seal was about to strike Yi Yun, a bronze cauldron appeared out of thin air, heavily plummeting downwards!

"Dang!"

The Phoenix Royal Seal collided with the Ascending Dragon Cauldron, letting out a loud dragon roar!

The cauldron was sent flying away as Yi Yun charged out from behind the cauldron. His left index finger and middle finger were held together as beams came out of both fingers!

Shura Finger!

"The same move again. Are you at the end of your rope? I have already seen through this move!"

Although the Shura Finger was powerful, it could not withstand the two powerhouses who stood atop the Sinkhole. Yi Yun had used the Shura Finger numerous times. Although Fire Cloud Divine Lord would not dare claim that he was impervious to it, the threat the Shura Finger posed to him had drastically decreased!

"Eighteen Burning Hells!"

Fire Cloud Divine Lord's body transformed into a sea of fire. They were situated inside the Fire God Chains' sealed space. It made the Fire God Chains array akin to a burning furnace. Even ordinary Divine Lords would be refined into pills immediately.

But at that moment, Yi Yun's body burned with the Heretical God Fire. He was darting through the burning hell! Back when Yi Yun's cultivation level was not even at the Supremacy realm, he had been placed inside a cauldron by Myriad God Patriarch and refined for days without being harmed.

"My flames might be ineffective against you, but your fire hell poses no threat to me. Watch this!"

Yi Yun pointed his finger straight at Fire Cloud Divine Lord's glabella!

"Do you think I'm only good at controlling fire!? What naivety!"

Fire Cloud Divine Lord roared and, at that moment, a blue beam of light shot out of the inferno. Immediately, there was a loud and sharp phoenix cry that shot into the sky!

At that moment, a blue phoenix flew out of Fire Cloud Divine Lord's glabella!

The phoenix's feathers were covered in frost, but its tails were burning with blue flames!

An ice phoenix!?

Yi Yun's heart skipped a beat. An ice phoenix had flown out among such a terrifying inferno!? Could it be that Fire Cloud Divine Lord cultivated in both ice and fire!?

Yi Yun knew the principle of opposites. There were many paired laws that existed in the world—fire-ice, space-time, yin-yang, creation-destruction... They were polar opposites of each other, but none could do without the other. Without Yin, there was no

Yang. If there was no creation, there was no destruction!

By cultivating in the contrasting law, one could attain an even higher realm. Yi Yun had done the same, but Fire Cloud Divine Lord, be it his name or the moves he had used until that point, made it hard to imagine that he had cultivated in both ice and fire. Furthermore, his frost-ice laws were in no way weaker than his fire-elemental laws!

He had hidden his strength well!

"Hahaha! You probably never guessed it! Back in the land where the fire phoenix rose from the ashes, it was not one, but two! Phoenixes have genders. Male phoenixes align with the ice element while female phoenixes align with the fire element!"

"Male and female phoenixes are one to begin with. They spend their entire lives together and die together. The Phoenix Royal Seal I obtained was not one, but a pair! However, the ones who learned of this secret have all died. You will not be an exception!"

When the ice phoenix screeched, a fire phoenix phantom manifested in the inferno, fusing together with the ice phoenix. It was a combined attack of ice and fire!

Yi Yun could withstand the flames, but he could not withstand the ice!

"Primordial Chaos, what are you standing there for? I have already used the full extent of my power. Are you still trying to hold back?" Fire Cloud Divine Lord roared fiercely.

He knew that Primordial Chaos Daolord was still capable of more. He just didn't trust him and had not used his most desperate attack.

Primordial Chaos Daolord frowned. Although he had wanted to reap the spoils of an internecine outcome, he kept having a feeling of unease when facing Yi Yun for some unknown reason. Although it looked like everything was a certainty, he felt that if he did not

use all his strength to kill Yi Yun, it was possible for Yi Yun to escape. That would only lead to endless repercussions!

Upon coming to this thought, he focused his mind. He wiped his palm across his saber and as his blood spurted onto the ice-cold blade, the blade's cracks were enveloped in a sanguine mist before being restored to normal automatically!

Soon, the cracks that Yi Yun caused had vanished.

"Primordial Chaos is the power of creation. With the Primordial Chaos laws in hand, I similarly possess the ability of creation. I'll let you witness this strike of mine! Genesis!"

Legend had it that before the ancient Chaos came into being, a primordial god cleaved apart the Chaos with a gigantic act. That was the so-called genesis of the universe.

And this primordial god was later said to be the seventh Fey God of the twelve Fey Gods—Heavenly Man.

Now, Primordial Chaos Daolord was issuing a strike that resembled Heavenly Man's cleave of genesis!

Fire Cloud Divine Lord had fused both ice and fire while Primordial Chaos Daolord was delivering Genesis. The two Sinkhole powerhouses had used their strongest attacks.

However, Yi Yun still stubbornly shot out with his Shura Finger!

This strike was an amalgamation of all his lifeblood. He had already burned his blood essence prior to this, and now, it was burning at its greatest intensity like a cauldron of divine fire!

"Boom!"

The trio's most powerful attacks clashed against one another without any gaudy display!

A terrifying energy blast tore apart the Fire God Chains array immediately! From afar, one could see that the array had been riddled with holes by the terrifying beams of light. The columns of

light that radiated out were like countless sharp swords.

In this sealed array, even the caster of the array, Fire Cloud Divine Lord had suffered heavy injuries. He felt as though he had been struck by a mountain. His organs were not in their correct places and were damaged. His blood was flowing backwards!

As for Primordial Chaos Daolord, he was not any better. Although he had the power of creation after gaining insights into the Primordial Chaos laws, he was far from godlike. After his clash with Yi Yun, he was no longer at his peak. Now that he had forcefully cast Genesis, he had drained sixty percent of his Yuan Qi!

However, Fire Cloud Divine Lord was in the same situation, so he was not worried. Now, all he needed to ascertain was that Yi Yun was dead. Everything would be alright if that were the case.

"Oh? That little bastard is still there. He isn't dead!"

Primordial Chaos Daolord looked at the blood-soaked Yi Yun. He had suffered numerous fractures and many of his meridians had cracked. He still wielded Mirage Snow as he wiped the blood from the corner of his mouth.

The fingers on both his hands had been maimed, yet he raised his trembling hand in an attempt to deliver another shot.

What was he doing?

Primordial Chaos Daolord was taken aback. Although Yi Yun was not dead, he was not far from it. Such a grievously injured Yi Yun was not their match.

"You should be proud that you forced both Primordial Chaos and I to this state by your powers alone. Unfortunately... You will still die. You are destined to never fully develop yourself," said Fire Cloud Divine Lord with a sinister smile. He got the chaotic lifeblood in him under control as he strode towards Yi Yun.

He saw the Ascending Dragon Cauldron beside Yi Yun and revealed a look of enlightenment. "So that's how it was. After you

endured our combined attack, you hid in the Ascending Dragon Cauldron to withstand the remnant explosive blasts, didn't you? If not, you would have long been dead! If that's the case, you should be happy. Now, you will lead a life worse than death."

Chapter 1519: Explosion

Fire Cloud Divine Lord hated Yi Yun to the bone, not only because of the severe damage Yi Yun had inflicted on him, but also because he had obtained such an amazing divine fire at such a young age. In contrast, he had been stuck at the Divine Lord bottle neck for tens of thousands of years before he encountered such an opportunity. In fact, he had already missed the period of cultivation where one had the fastest cultivation speed and the highest vital potential.

For this, Fire Cloud Divine Lord had no intention to let Yi Yun die so easily.

"Fire Cloud, what are you up to? Don't invite any trouble from undue delays. Kill him straight away!" shouted Primordial Chaos Daolord.

Fire Cloud Divine Lord was taken aback. "Primordial Chaos? Why are you suddenly such a coward? You should wish to torture this punk a lot more than me. He was the one who reduced you to a wretched state simply by chasing you. Now, he is in front of us, and so heavily injured. What else can he do? He is already fish on the chopping block."

As Fire Cloud Divine Lord spoke, he turned to Yi Yun and laughed sinisterly, "I'll first dissect your dantian and extract your divine fire!"

Just as Fire Cloud Divine Lord extended his hand, he saw Yi Yun used his fractured finger to tap out once!

Shura Finger...

Fire Cloud Divine Lord was astounded, but nothing happened.

"What are you doing? Are you demonstrating how indignant you are? That's true. Your battle with us was truly earth-shattering and astounding, but unfortunately, no one will know of it. After

Primordial Chaos and I leave this ancient battlefield, we will not spread any word about you. You are destined to die nameless. No one will know that you died under the combined forces of two Sinkhole powerhouses! If I were you, I would definitely feel disgruntled as well. Haha!"

As Fire Cloud Divine Lord spoke, his voice suddenly sank. He spotted a sneer suffuse the corner of Yi Yun's mouth.

"Six shots..."

Yi Yun said weakly.

"What?" Fire Cloud Divine Lord and Primordial Chaos Daolord were taken aback.

"Two fingers twice, one finger twice. I shot out a total of six times... The final shot might not have much strength, but I injected forty percent of my blood essence. Unfortunately... I was unable to fully exhibit the might of the heritage the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch left for me. I could only use such a clumsy method..."

As Yi Yun spoke, he could not help but shake his head. His voice was already very weak, and as he spoke, the ground of the Chaos Gem mineral vein around him suffused black runic patterns.

These black runic patterns were initially very faint, and could not be discerned unless one was looking for them. But with the passage of time, they turned increasingly conspicuous. Eventually, it was as though hell underneath the ground had opened up, spewing out black flames from within.

One black runic pattern after another slowly formed intricate patterns that resembled portraits of Demon Gods. A gigantic disc encircled these portraits, finally turning into a wheel.

"This is!?"

Fire Cloud Divine Lord and Primordial Chaos Daolord were alarmed as they looked down at the ground. They were astonished

to realize that they were standing in the middle of a huge Demon God wheel.

What was going on?

"Nothing much. I risked all my strength and used the Shura Finger as a brush. Together with my lifeblood and Primordial Chaos forces as the ink, I drew out the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence—This is also the ultimate form of the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence. With my current strength, I was unable to conjure and deliver it as an attack. All I could do was draw it..."

As Yi Yun spoke, he took out a black Chaos jade slip from his interspatial ring and clenched it tightly...

"Senior Dao Originator Celestial Thearch, thank you for your heritage. Without it, I would have definitely perished here today."

"Dao Originator Celestial Thearch!? Who's that?"

Fire Cloud Divine Lord and Primordial Chaos Daolord were baffled. Although they had never heard of the name, it was obvious that the person had extraordinary strength. It was even possible that he was the person who left behind the cave!

"Punk, do you think this can do a thing to us? Dream on!"

Primordial Chaos Daolord roared as he charged at Yi Yun with saber in hand. But at that moment, the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence beneath his feet erupted, shooting out a black light that annihilated everything above it. His saber cleaved onto the black beam of light, but the powerful recoil numbed his hand!

An annihilative force coursed into his body as a result, wreaking destruction throughout his meridians.

"Oh!? What sort of laws are these?"

Primordial Chaos Daolord grunted as he circulated the minute amounts of Yuan Qi he had left to desperately contain the annihilative force before he slowly diffused it.

"This wheel..."

Primordial Chaos Daolord's expression was grim. How did this punk grasp such a move? According to him, this wheel was likely a heritage left behind from the creator of this cave. Mastery of such a powerful heritage would definitely be an exceedingly difficult task. While they waited outside the Chaos Gem mineral vein for four months, Yi Yun had already mastered this heritage. How was that even possible!?

Even if he had that divine lamp, pushing the speed of time to its limits, turning the four months into decades, it was still impossible to master such a heritage.

Could it be that this world really had such a genius!?

Primordial Chaos Daolord found it unbelievable.

"Do you think you can trap us here for long? This wheel may be powerful, even something I can't figure out, but it exists only because of your strength. Your powers are limited, so by combining our powers to drain you of that tiny bit of strength, we will be able to slowly disintegrate this wheel!"

Upon hearing Primordial Chaos Daolord's words, Yi Yun laughed. "I have no intention of using my strength to trap the both of you. All I want is..."

As Yi Yun spoke, a black vortex suddenly appeared above the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence on the ground. The surrounding Chaos forces were sucked in and swept towards the vortex!

They were inside a Chaos Gem mineral vein; the amount of Primordial Chaos forces were nearly boundless!

The 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence was hungrily absorbing the energy, at a speed a hundred times, or even a thousand times, faster than during Yi Yun's cultivation.

"What!?"

Primordial Chaos and Fire Cloud were alarmed!

"Primordial Chaos, don't you want the nebulous Primordial Chaos? I'm helping you gather it. It's just that the amount is a little too much... Twelve years ago, you sent so many people of your sect to seek my corpse, hoping to retrieve it, didn't you? I should really thank you, but unfortunately, I didn't die. However, I feel indebted to you. In order to repay the favor, I shall take good care of your corpse..."

Yi Yun said with a sneer. Upon hearing him say those words, Primordial Chaos Daolord was stunned.

Twelve years ago? Could it be...

"You... You are that Yi Yun!?"

Before the ancient battlefield trial, Primordial Chaos Daolord did not even know Yi Yun. In a sense, Yi Yun was extremely unknown back then. Even in the White Lunar Divine Empire, few people knew of Yi Yun. Outside the White Lunar Divine Empire, he was practically unheard of.

Primordial Chaos Daolord had only heard that someone had obtained large amounts of nebulous Primordial Chaos in the Divine Perish Hall, and had obtained the Netherworld tree's fruit before he came to pursue Yi Yun. After learning that Yi Yun might have died in the Fey God Tomb, he commanded his sect to search for Yi Yun, so as to snatch his opportunities.

However, that Yi Yun was apparently only at the mid-stages of the Supremacy realm.

He was only a mid-stage Supremacy twelve years ago, but now, he was able to match both Fire Cloud and him?

Their combined efforts had failed to kill a junior who was merely a few centuries old. How was this possible?

Primordial Chaos Daolord felt as though his entire worldview was on the brink of collapse!

"Goodbye, you two." As Yi Yun spoke, he jumped into the Ascending Dragon Cauldron and sealed the lid shut. He had already swept up all the items left behind by the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch, including the bookshelf, into the Ascending Dragon Cauldron.

And at that moment, the Primordial Chaos forces in the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence had reached a maximum.

The 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence was the Dao of Major Destruction, and the nebulous Primordial Chaos it absorbed was the Dao of Chaos. The two of them were polar opposites, something that could only be mixed together by a person like Yi Yun who had cultivated both creation and destruction. Primordial Chaos Daolord and Fire Cloud Divine Lord obviously did not have such a capability.

When the two supreme Great Dao of the Universe—creation and destruction—collided with one another, the outcome was an annihilative explosion!

"Be careful!"

Primordial Chaos Daolord and Fire Cloud Divine Lord roared frantically at the same moment. And at that moment, the Great Destruction and Great Chaos forces exploded completely in that split of an instant. The terrifying explosion swept throughout the Chaos Gem mineral vein!

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!

Everything around was swallowed by the explosive divine lig

Chapter 1520: Heretical God Force

The horrifying explosion spread from inside the Chaos Gem mineral vein to the outside world. The entire Chaos Gem hill began quaking violently as a result of the explosion!

If Yi Yun had only conjured the usual 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence, it would never have had such strength, but Yi Yun used his blood essence and nebulous Primordial Chaos to draw a perfect 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence deep inside the vein. In addition, the wheel had absorbed the potent energy that seeped out from this mineral vein. It was akin to throwing a fire spark into a bucket of gasoline. Such an explosion far exceeded Yi Yun's strength by a few dozen times.

"Hum!"

Amid this terrifying explosion, the black spear in the stone chamber let out a clear cry that sounded like a dragon's roar!

A black ripple emanated out of the spear like a wave. The sealing array formation left behind by the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch in the Chaos Gem mineral vein was stirred as well. The array that had laid in slumber for hundreds of millions of years seemed to have awakened!

Outside the Chaos Gem hill, Sacred Horizon Divine Lord and company, who were waiting for some sort of progress, naturally felt the terrifying tremor. Their hearts jolted as they focused their eyes in the direction of its origin. They saw rubble rolling down the hilly range in the barrier not far from them. It was as though a huge earthquake was happening!

"What's the matter!?"

Sacred Horizon Divine Lord and company were perplexed. Fire Cloud Divine Lord and Primordial Chaos Daolord had just entered, only for such unforeseen circumstances to happen. It was

unknown if it was a sign of danger, or the phenomena of a treasure's appearance.

"Something astounding must have happened inside the mineral vein. What do we do now?" asked the female Divine Lord. Her beautiful eyes were filled with a look of shock.

"The barrier still prevents our entry. All we can do is wait. I believe with the vow of a mental demon, Primordial Chaos and Fire Cloud would not risk giving into greed and damaging their Dao hearts. Our search for opportunities is ultimately meant to lead us to a breakthrough to become a Godly Monarch. Even with a perfect Dao heart, it is still extremely difficult to find the path that takes one to the Godly Monarch realm. If one's Dao heart is damaged, it will only become more impossible."

Although Sacred Horizon Divine Lord said this, he felt uneasy deep down. It was not pragmatic to seek out more Chaos Gems to make two more sets of Chaos Gem armor at this moment in time; therefore, they could only take a wait-and-see approach.

The tremors from the explosion lasted for fifteen minutes before finally calming down. Even while inside the Ascending Dragon Cauldron, Yi Yun acutely felt the terror of the blast. Even the internal world of the Ascending Dragon Cauldron was quaking as a result of the explosion!

Yi Yun only dared to use such a strategy because of his possession of the Ascending Dragon Cauldron. If not for that, he would have died along with Primordial Chaos Daolord and Fire Cloud Divine Lord.

"Yi Yun, you truly are fated with the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch... While in here, I saw you use the black flame to overwhelm the Rainbow Plume Fire. The black flame you used was also left behind by the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch years ago..."

"Oh? Is that so!?"

Yi Yun was slightly taken aback when he heard that. So that was it. It was no wonder it was written in the divine alchemist's notes that the Heretical God Fire Seed was able to devour even the Empyrean Cleansing Flame which was ranked one of the best flames in the 12 Empyrean Heavens.

"Years ago, I was lucky to acquaint myself with the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch. I gained some understanding of his cultivation techniques. Back when he was still developing his strength in the 33 Skies, he obtained a cultivation technique known as the Heretical God Force when he embarked on his martial journey. Once he activated it, it could greatly enhance his strength. Through it, a Heretical God Seed was born within the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch's body. And this Heretical God Seed was the amalgamation of the forces of thunder and fire!"

"Thunder and fire were laws that the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch was extremely adept in back then. And the Heretical God Force was also the cultivation technique that he used the longest, from the beginning of his martial career until he reached the pinnacle of the Martial Dao..."

"Back when the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch left the Sinkhole universe, he left behind a wisp of the Heretical God Seed's fire essence. I never expected you to obtain it. It is truly fated."

"So that's how it is..." Yi Yun was enlightened. Even the name Heretical God Fire Seed had been preserved. It was obvious the fire seed had later been acquired by the divine alchemist. He then used it to refine the Elixir of Resurrection and Elixir of Immortality, but ultimately failed. It eventually came into Yi Yun's possession.

The Heretical God Fire Seed was indeed too powerful, so powerful that it exceeded all sorts of renowned fire seeds, fire spirits that took hundreds of millions of years to come into being. It had also saved his life when he faced Myriad God Patriarch back then.

"I really have to thank Senior Dao Originator Celestial Thearch. If not for the heritage he left behind, I would never have reached where I am today."

Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness said, "There's no need for you to take it badly. Just like you, the heritage the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch received years ago was left behind by mighty figures from the universe he came from. It was because of those heritages and opportunities that the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch was able to cultivate to his present realm. Therefore, there's no need to feel indebted. Just continue forging your martial path. All you need to do is to fortify the seal the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch left behind one day in the future."

"Senior, I understand. The explosive blast has dissipated. I shall go out first."

"Be careful." Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness sighed. "To save this bag of old bones, you had to risk your life and stop your cultivation before you fully broke through..."

"Senior, don't say that. I'm indebted to you for your guidance. I naturally will not allow you to die while protecting me."

Yi Yun cupped his hands and transformed into a stream of light that shot out of the Ascending Dragon Cauldron.

The stone chamber was not destroyed despite being at the center of the explosion. This left Yi Yun astonished. He had triggered the explosion of the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence in the stone chamber as a desperate attempt. He had tried his best to blow away the items which the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch left behind so that the other two couldn't have them. He did not pin his hopes on preserving the stone chamber, but he was surprised to see that the stone chamber was still pretty much undamaged.

He surveyed his surroundings as his eyes eventually landed on the black spear left behind by the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch.

It stood there silently, a hum vaguely sounding from within. Yet, it was enough to stir Yi Yun's lifeblood.

"The massive array the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch left behind in his Chaos Gem mineral vein must have protected this area..." Yi Yun had a guess. If not for that, such a terrifying explosion would have destroyed the stone chamber even if the Chaos Gem mineral vein escaped unscathed.

Yi Yun had no choice but to trigger the massive explosion. If he relied on nothing but his own strength, it would have been completely impossible for him to kill two Sinkhole powerhouses at the same time.

Yi Yun walked out the stone chamber and finally saw Primordial Chaos Daolord and Fire Cloud Divine Lord through the mineral vein's passageway. Fire Cloud Divine Lord could not be any more dead. Pieces of his body were scattered about, his blood everywhere.

As for Primordial Chaos Daolord, he was surprisingly alive but on his last breath.

This left Yi Yun perplexed. The old bastard was able to survive the explosion of a perfected 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence. Not just that, Yi Yun had ignited the explosion with them right in the middle of the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence.

Yi Yun saw some artifact fragments beside Primordial Chaos Daolord, as well as some talisman paper that had been burnt to ashes. He had likely used some life-preservation artifacts and talisman charms at the final instant of the explosion to survive.

Upon seeing this scene, Yi Yun was astounded. A hegemon of the Sinkhole truly had a deep heritage. They had many tricks up their sleeves. If not for the perfected 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence he mastered, the corpse lying here would be his.

But now, Primordial Chaos Daolord was in a truly wretched state.

His organs were in shambles. More than half his dantian was destroyed. It was impossible for him to pose any threat to Yi Yun.

"Little bastard, you..."

Primordial Chaos Daolord opened his mouth as a mouthful of coagulated blood and organ bits spewed out. His arms were completely fractured and he could not prop up the upper half of his body. He was slumped onto the ground.

Yi Yun sneered. "Primordial Chaos Daolord, it looks like I wasn't wrong. In the end, I will be the one taking care of your corpse. Back then, you got your subordinates to spend twelve years seeking my corpse in the Fey God Tomb. Naturally, it was for my treasures. Unfortunately, my treasures are still mine. As for your treasures, they are also mine. Just think of it as a little fee for taking care of your corpse."

As Yi Yun spoke, the Mirage Snow in his hand sliced out, severing Primordial Chaos Daolord's finger. The interspatial ring on that finger easily landed in Yi Yun's hand.

"What a good ring. Although it's said that due to rings being small, they suffer less of an impact during an explosion. Still, for it to be perfectly intact, it implies what a top-notch treasure this is. I'll accept it. With you reigning supreme in the Great Cosmic State for so many years, you must have some pretty good stuff in here."

Yi Yun sank his psyche into the interspatial ring and violently wiped the mental imprint away. With Primordial Chaos Daolord heavily injured, his mental strength was naturally incomparable to Yi Yun's.

Primordial Chaos Daolord's expression was pale as his body convulsed in anger. He never expected that he, a high and mighty hegemon, would one day die at the hands of a junior who had not even cultivated for a thousand years.

He hated his current circumstances!

"Time to send you on your way!"

Yi Yun sliced out as a cold beam slashed out from Mirage Snow. It bore right through Primordial Chaos Daolord's throat!

He widened his eyes and stared intently at Yi Yun before finally taking his last breath. A powerhouse of the Sinkhole had perished!

Now that Primordial Chaos Daolord was confirmed dead, Yi Yun exhaled. He had barely won this battle.

The outcome of the battle saw his right hand disabled. He had little Yuan Qi left in him. His left hand was also severely injured. If his final attack had not been effective, he would have been finished.

After killing Primordial Chaos Daolord and Fire Cloud Divine Lord, he finally had sufficient time to recuperate. Furthermore, he had received tremendous spoils of war from killing the two.

Yi Yun saw that Fire Cloud Divine Lord's interspatial ring had been preserved as well. Although it was not entirely intact like Primordial Chaos Daolord's, he would have no problems retrieving the items inside.

Besides...

"Oh? This is..."

Yi Yun saw that among Fire Cloud Divine Lord's mutilated corpse, two seals emitted a faint light. One was blue and the other was red. The two seals resembled two tiny phoenixes that were flying around each other.

Divine Lord Royal Seals!

These were the Phoenix Royal Seals that Fire Cloud Divine Lord had fused with when he became a Royal Sealed Divine Lord. As a powerhouse of the Sinkhole, the value of these two Royal Seals was obvious. Even Fire Cloud Divine Lord himself had said that he had cultivated his fire and ice-elemental laws to the extreme as a result

of this pair of Phoenix Royal Seals. Just one of these two would have warriors killing each other for the chance to own it!

Chapter 1521: Grand Primordium Royal Seal

"Fire Cloud Divine Lord left his Divine Lord Royal Seals behind. I wonder what the situation is for Primordial Chaos Daolord."

Yi Yun knew that these Sinkhole powerhouses were able to be hegemons largely because they were peerless geniuses in their youth. They had extremely robust foundations and encountered immense opportunities. Not just that, their Divine Lord Royal Seals exceeded those of others.

Primordial Chaos Daolord's Divine Lord Royal Seal definitely wasn't a low-quality item.

When Yi Yun scanned Primordial Chaos Daolord's corpse in search of the Divine Lord Royal Seal inside his dantian, he discovered that the Royal Seal's energy was slowly dissipating.

With Primordial Chaos Daolord dead, it did not take long for the Divine Lord Royal Seal in his dantian to lose its luster.

This left Yi Yun somewhat disappointed.

From the looks of it, Primordial Chaos Daolord had condensed his own Divine Lord Royal Seal.

Divine Lord Royal Seals had three sources.

The first type was made after a warrior broke through to become a Divine Lord. They could condense their own Divine Lord Royal Seal, which had its pros and cons. It depended on the warrior's strength. If one had particularly profound nomological insight, the Royal Seal condensed would naturally be even more powerful. But if the creator of such a Royal Seal died, the Royal Seal would slowly dissipate due to losing its energy source.

Primordial Chaos Daolord was in such a situation.

However, if Primordial Chaos Daolord had lived to become sufficiently powerful, so powerful that he could break through to

the Godly Monarch realm, then his own laws would have been akin to the Heavenly Dao. Then, the Divine Lord Royal Seal he condensed would transform. Even after death, a Godly Monarch's Royal Seal would still remain indestructible for hundred of millions of years.

These Godly Monarch Royal Seals could be inherited, becoming the second source of Royal Seals!

Fire Cloud Divine Lord's Phoenix Royal Seals were of this second type. The ice and fire phoenixes had strength that was in no way weaker than an ancient Godly Monarch's. Even rarer was their paired existence. To obtain a pair of such Royal Seals was truly one of the best opportunities.

Typically speaking, the former of the two kinds of Royal Seals was considered inferior to the latter. This was because nearly no one had nomological insights that could match that of an ancient Godly Monarch. The Royal Seals they condensed were thus always lacking in quality.

However, there is nothing absolute in the world. If the owner of the condensed Royal Seal were the type of genius that appears once in a hundred million years, they could break through to become a Godly Monarch through sheer talent. It would make the Royal Seal they condensed transform into a Godly Monarch Royal Seal. In that case, the quality of such a Royal Seal would exceed the first type. This was because a Royal Seal nurtured by oneself was better than something left behind by others. Something made by you, for you was naturally more suitable!

Primordial Chaos Daolord had taken the same path, hoping to condense his own Divine Lord Royal Seal to eventually break through to the Godly Monarch realm.

"This Primordial Chaos Daolord was very ambitious. Unfortunately, he died under my hand. If not, he might have really broken through to become a Godly Monarch. If he only continued

cultivating, he wouldn't have had a problem becoming the strongest second to Godly Monarchs."

Yi Yun knew that Primordial Chaos Daolord was considered extremely young among the Sinkhole powerhouses! He had a limitless future ahead of him; however, this was the path of the Martial Dao. Godly Monarchs of the same generation were destined to reach the pinnacle only by stepping on the corpses of countless failures. Primordial Chaos Daolord was just short by one step, but he had ended up a failure!

Primordial Chaos Daolord's Royal Seal could not be preserved for long, so it had no value. As for Fire Cloud Divine Lord's Royal Seals...

Yi Yun looked down at the tiny red and blue phoenixes flying in his palm. If he wanted to, he could fuse with the fire phoenix Royal Sealed Divine Lord after he broke through to the Divine Lord realm. This was an unattainable opportunity for numerous Divine Lords, but Yi Yun had no intention of doing so.

He was ambitious as well. Furthermore, his ambition was greater than Primordial Chaos Daolord's. He wanted to condense his own Divine Lord Royal Seal and take the first path, or choose the third option, which was also the last method of obtaining a Divine Lord Royal Seal. That was the Grand Primordium Royal Seal.

Legend had it that at the creation of the Universe, Royal Seals could form out of natural processes. These Royal Seals were the Heaven and Earth Great Dao themselves. They were extremely few in number, and were pretty much legend.

The Chaos Gem slip the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch left behind actually had records regarding the Grand Primordium Royal Seals. However, there was no mention of how they could be obtained.

Yi Yun did not pin his hopes on fusing a Grand Primordium Royal Seal. That was something exceedingly rare to chance upon.

Yi Yun continued searching the rest of the treasures Primordial Chaos Daolord and Fire Cloud Divine Lord had. The two Sinkhole powerhouses left behind tremendous wealth.

"These herbal treasures..."

Yi Yun's eyes lit up. Having cultivated for so long, Yi Yun had seen his fair share of natural treasures. He had extremely high standards, but even so, the herbal treasures found in the two Divine Lord's interspatial rings still left his heart pounding.

"These are... the fire-ice phoenix's feathers and bones! Contained within is phoenix blood essence..."

"Oh? There's also a Vast Emerald Blood Lotus. This must have been sprouted from land which had been soaked in phoenix blood."

Yi Yun had found all these inside a jade box in Fire Cloud Divine Lord's interspatial ring.

Without a doubt, back when Fire Cloud Divine Lord found the place where the fire-ice phoenixes got reborn, he had just taken the Divine Lord Royal Seals. He had also obtained the phoenix bone, feathers, as well as the blood lotus. However, he was unwilling to use it. After fusing with the Divine Lord Royal Seal, he stored those items away in his collection.

"He must have left them for breaking through to the Godly Monarch realm."

Yi Yun knew that for Primordial Chaos Daolord and Fire Cloud Divine Lord to cultivate to this state, the only obsession they had was to break through to become Godly Monarchs. Although it was an arduous path, they had made all sorts of preparations for that.

For that moment when they finally broke through, they had prepared all these treasured herbs to increase their chances.

"Since you weren't willing to use these things when you were living, I've now lucked out. It's no wonder Primordial Chaos Daolord died with everlasting regret."

Yi Yun remembered Primordial Chaos Daolord's final look. The hatred and indignation in his heart made it look like he would jolt back to life.

"These treasures they planned to use to break through to the Godly Monarch realm shall be used by me to break through to the Divine Lord realm. With these things, I do not need to seek out treasured herbs for my future cultivation of the Dragon Emperor Technique."

Yi Yun was not one to be stingy when it came to spending resources on himself. Since it was left behind by others, he did not feel the pinch at all. He used whatever he had. As for the treasures needed for his future breakthrough to the Godly Monarch realm, he could collect them again.

Yi Yun stored away all the treasured herbs, bones and relics.

Apart from that, Primordial Chaos Daolord and Fire Cloud Divine Lord had left behind quite a sizable number of Godly Monarch Immortal Annuli. There were dozens of them, and naturally, Yi Yun took them all.

As for cultivation technique jade slips and array formation books, Yi Yun only browsed through them casually. He had the heritage left behind by numerous seniors and even the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch. He had no need of these common techniques.

However, Yi Yun looked at the notes Primordial Chaos Daolord had regarding the Primordial Chaos laws, as well as Fire Cloud Divine Lord's insights into the control of fire. He paid some attention to these, for they were lessons gleaned from Primordial Chaos and Fire Cloud's life experiences. As Sinkhole powerhouses, the insights into the particular domain they were experts at was still something that could inspire Yi Yun despite him having read all sorts of top heritages.

"These notes are quite useful."

Apart from the treasured herbs and heritages, there were all sorts of talisman charms, weapons, artifacts, etc. Items that were collected by Primordial Chaos Daolord and Fire Cloud Divine Lord were naturally extraordinary. Yi Yun stored them all away.

He had made a killing from this battle. Indeed, killing and plundering the corpses was the best way of becoming rich.

"Senior River of Forgetfulness, do you know which of the eight ancient Godly Monarchs had obtained a Grand Primordium Royal Seal?"

Yi Yun was still interested in the matter of Divine Lord Royal Seals. With his foundation, he would not need much work to fuse a Divine Lord Royal Seal after he stepped through the gates of being a Divine Lord.

Yi Yun naturally had his sights on the Grand Primordium Royal Seal. In ancient times, there were still records of Grand Primordium Royal Seals in books, but now, they were pretty much extinct.

Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness naturally guessed at what Yi Yun was thinking. He said, "Yi Yun, don't harp on the matter of Grand Primordium Royal Seals. If you were to reach the pinnacle of the Martial Dao in the future, then the laws you cast will be equivalent to the Heavenly Dao. The Royal Seal you condense would represent the Heavenly Dao. It would then be equivalent to a Grand Primordium Royal Seal."

"Senior, do you believe I can reach that stage?"

"Others might not be able to, but you have obtained the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch's heritage. It's not something impossible. You were able to defeat Sinkhole powerhouses while being a half-step Divine Lord. Although it's true you took advantage of your terrain, it would still send reverberations throughout the martial world if people learned of it. Perhaps, you have that sliver of hope of following in the Dao Originator Celestial

Thearch's footsteps."

"My days are numbered. If you wish to cultivate the time laws, my heritage is all inside the Azure Lamp of Time."

Yi Yun felt a little despondent when Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness said that. Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness's had little vitality left in him. It was very difficult for him to recover from injuries of that extent.

He could only let Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness continue his slumber inside the Azure Lamp of Time. He could only wait till he was stronger before he could attempt treating Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness's wounds. But even so, Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness would not have many years left in him.

"Senior River of Forgetfulness, I have another question to ask. Back when the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch left his heritage, how many Godly Monarchs were there? How many survived after the battle with the Ancestor God?"

Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness took a deep breath. His eyes seemed to penetrate hundreds of millions of years, as if he was seeing all the way back to the golden age of the Martial Dao.

He said, "That was an era of starlets; however, there were not many Godly Monarchs in the same generation. The eight ancient Godly Monarchs from the stories were only the eight who participated in the battle with the Ancestor God. However, that battle was overly perilous. Not everyone was willing to risk their lives. According to what I know, there were two Godly Monarchs who did not participate in the battle. Furthermore, both of them vanished after the battle..."

"Oh?"

Yi Yun was slightly taken aback as he made a mental note.

He knew that Godly Monarchs had extremely long lives. They were tens of times longer than Sinkhole powerhouses like

Primordial Chaos Daolord. They were able to live to this day even if they existed in ancient times.

It was extremely difficult for a Godly Monarch to be produced in the Sinkhole, along with the 12 Empyrean Heavens. But once one came to birth, it was unlikely they would perish. Presently, the number of Godly Monarchs in the Sinkhole was naturally not only limited to Bai Yueyin.

"Senior River of Forgetfulness, have some rest inside the Azure Lamp of Time. I plan on entering seclusion to treat my injuries before I attempt to break through to the Divine Lord realm."

Yi Yun guessed that Primordial Chaos Daolord and company had only obtained two Chaos Gem armor. That meant he could now seclude himself in peace inside the Chaos Gem mineral vein.

Chapter 1522: Divine Lord Breakthrough

In the Chaos wilderness, gray mist gathered high in the sky. One could only see an endless expanse devoid of life, one that had been constant since time immemorial.

Two months had passed since Primordial Chaos Daolord and Fire Cloud Divine Lord entered the Chaos mineral vein.

Sacred Horizon Divine Lord was silently meditating, having been motionless for the past couple of days. A thin layer of dust had formed on his body.

"I can't wait any longer. I keep feeling as though something has happened! There is no reason for them to take so long. Who knows if they obtained some impressive cultivation resources in there and decided to simply cultivate inside, refusing to exit." West River Divine Lord had lost his patience. Typically, two months was nothing to Divine Lords with extraordinary long lives. A simple meditation to gain Dao enlightenment could easily last for centuries, but when such an important opportunity was involved, West River was unable to rest easy.

"There's a huge array condensed out of the worldly laws around the Chaos Gem mineral vein. Our perceptions are completely screened from the area, so there's no way to know what's happening inside. If you can't wait any longer, go seek out more Chaos Gems to make another Chaos Gem armor and enter," said Sacred Horizon Divine Lord slowly. "However, I have a ominous feeling. I'm bringing it to your attention because it might not be that the complete silence of Primordial Chaos Daolord and Fire Cloud Divine Lord is a result of them holing up in there with the treasure. It is also possible that they have encountered danger. Either they have been trapped, or they encountered something unexpected..."

"Oh? Are you implying that..."

Upon hearing Sacred Horizon Divine Lord's opinion, West River felt a jolt. If that were truly the case, it was unlikely he could come out alive even if he sought out Chaos Gems to create an armor for entry. In terms of strength, either one of Primordial Chaos Daolord or Fire Cloud Divine Lord was someone he was no match against.

However, he felt disgruntled at the thought of abandoning an opportunity that had presented itself to him. After all, it was a possible resource to help boost him to a Godly Monarch.

As West River Divine Lord was caught in a dilemma, the gray mist in the sky was stirred by an unknown force. All the gray mist in a radius of more than five thousand kilometers began to spin around the Chaos Gem mineral vein.

"Oh? This is?"

West River Divine Lord's pupils constricted slightly. He knew that the gray mist was the essence of nebulous Primordial Chaos. The weight of such nebulous Primordial Chaos was beyond imagination. What sort of power could have stirred it?

The gray mist was swirling at a slow pace, but it had a terrifying power like a ferocious gray maelstrom in the sea. Although it was slow, it was unstoppable. Gradually, the nebulous Primordial Chaos above the Chaos Gem mineral vein increased in density, forming a vortex Primordial Chaos cloud!

As the nebulous Primordial Chaos increased, the color of the Primordial Chaos cloud deepened, turning from gray to black. Finally, it was as black as ink, enough to swallow all light that fell on it. It seemed to connect to another world.

And in the middle of this black Primordial Chaos cloud was a funnel that spun slowly as it extended down towards the Chaos Gem mineral vein!

The worldly array that formed around the Chaos Gem mineral vein gave the black vortex easy passage.

"What's happening? Is it the appearance of a rare treasure? Or has this got to do with Primordial Chaos and Fire Cloud?" West River Divine Lord's pupils constricted. The treasure had to be extremely precious for it to result in such a phenomenon.

Eclipse Arhat gave a Buddhist proclamation as he shook his head slowly. "This phenomenon probably has nothing to do with Primordial Chaos or Fire Cloud."

As Eclipse Arhat said so, sparkling lights appeared in the pitch-black sky without them realizing it. They twinkled like the stars in the sky, but there were far more than even the starriest of nights!

These lights were also all sorts of colors. On closer inspection, they were actually countless Dao patterns floating in the sky!

These Dao patterns were extremely abstruse and profound as they coruscated. Without exception, they contained an extremely pure Heaven Earth Spirit Qi that made them extremely beautiful.

"Oh? These are the Dao patterns of the laws. Pure Yang, Pure Yin, Time, Space... and Primordial Chaos, as well as..."

Sacred Horizon Divine Lord looked at the black patterns. The fear-invoking aura was clearly that of...

"Dao of Destruction?"

"These nomological patterns are not being condensed naturally, but appear to be the result of a person's cultivation. Why does it feel like someone is making a breakthrough..." Sacred Horizon Divine Lord suddenly said.

His words left everyone drawing a cold gasp.

"How can this be possible!?"

West River Divine Lord refused to believe it.

"I find it quite impossible as well. However, these nomological patterns that are appearing in the sky resemble those of a peerless elite's breakthrough. The Dao patterns condensed in their dantians

rush out and fuse with the Great Dao of the world before fusing back with the body."

When Sacred Horizon Divine Lord said that, it left everyone shuddering in their hearts. Indeed, they had all experienced a similar situation when they broke through to the Divine Lord realm. However, it was far from the spectacle before their very eyes. There was an uncountable number of nomological patterns that seemed to reach out to the ends of one's visions.

West River Divine Lord shook his head. "Impossible! Even if a person's cultivation level is impressive, no one has the strength to stir patterns that cover the entire sky. The strength to stir that much nebulous Primordial Chaos is something beyond even our combined efforts."

Just as West River Divine Lord said that, the boundless nomological patterns in the sky suddenly moved as if summoned. They swept like a raging wind before surging towards the Chaos Gem mineral vein. Instantly, it was like rivers plunging into a massive ocean! Colorful nomological patterns began to twinkle resplendently like infinite shooting stars.

The gathering of the nomological patterns lasted for nearly an hour. Every second, there would be thousands of patterns entering the mineral vein as though they were all being absorbed for something.

And the scene that followed made all the Divine Lords present feel as though time had stopped. They saw a gigantic human figure appear in the middle of the black vortex. They could not make out his face, but he stood ramrod straight, emanating the might of the Great Dao. His figure was like that of a god!

As he looked down at the world beneath him, the eyes that looked like a lustrous galaxy made everyone feel like they were facing the entire universe.

This scene lasted for several seconds before the figure shattered.

Unending starlight fused into the Chaos Gem hill and vanished.

West River Divine Lord wore a look of shock. "This... Don't tell me that someone is breaking through to the Godly Monarch realm!?"

Perhaps only a Godly Monarch breakthrough would produce such a grand spectacle!

However, Sacred Horizon Divine Lord shook his head. "I have had the good luck of coming into contact with two Godly Monarchs. That phantom should be the dantian's aspect. Although it has a powerful aura, it is not like the World of a God inside a Godly Monarch's dantian, the sensation that makes it feel like a person creating a universe. It doesn't resemble a Godly Monarch's breakthrough."

"If it's not a Godly Monarch breakthrough, could it be a Divine Lord breakthrough?" West River Divine Lord found it ludicrous. All of them present had broken through to the Divine Lord realm in the past. They knew it was naturally impossible for the Divine Lord realm to produce such an astounding worldly force.

"I can't be sure..." Sacred Horizon Divine Lord shook his head. Although he was sharp, just the Dantian Aspect alone was incapable of judging the person's cultivation level.

Eclipse Arhat said, "It's naturally impossible for this huge Primordial Chaos cloud to be a result of a single person. This is already beyond the strength of a person. But if it's due to a breakthrough, the stirring of the Great Dao's forces might result in the gathering of a Primordial Chaos cloud..."

The corners of West River Divine Lord's mouth twitched when Eclipse Arhat stopped mid sentence. In fact, he had thought of one possibility, but found it unbelievable.

Perhaps, Sacred Horizon Divine Lord and Eclipse Arhat had come up with preposterous ideas, but they found the notions too

ridiculous and kept their theories to themselves.

West River Divine Lord took a deep breath as he enunciated each word, "Old Monk, you keep talking about the Primordial Chaos cloud. Are you telling me that the person who is breaking through is that punk who entered the Chaos mineral vein!? And Sacred Horizon, you mentioned that it's possible for Primordial Chaos and Fire Cloud to have met with harm. Don't tell me you're entertaining the thought that Fire Cloud and Primordial Chaos have been killed by that punk!?"

Chapter 1523: Astounding Turn of Events

Sacred Horizon Divine Lord looked towards the Chaos Gem hill and said slowly, "West River, what you say sounds incredulous, but it is indeed the best explanation. This breakthrough cannot be Primordial Chaos's or Fire Cloud's. Then, it's likely that person's. The only other possibility is that there's another person inside the mineral vein cave, but that is highly unlikely. After all, no person has stepped onto this desolate landmass for hundreds and millions of years. A person that can live that long would probably already be a Godly Monarch."

West River Divine Lord fell silent. He still found it unbelievable. The punk's pursuit had left Primordial Chaos Daolord wretched even before he broke through. And now, his breakthrough was causing such a stir. Had all of them lived and cultivated in vain all these years when compared to this punk?

"If that person is really the one breaking through, he is bound to cause tumultuous waves across the Sinkhole," said Sacred Horizon Divine Lord, his words carrying deep implications. "However, it's a question if this is a blessing or a tragedy for Sinkhole warriors."

"That will depend on if he can leave here alive! Sacred Horizon Divine Lord, Eclipse Arhat, and fellow Daoists, we are the ones who found and opened this primeval universe. How can we let that punk reap all the benefits it holds? Besides, we have already offended him. We must not leave this ticking time bomb behind. Even if his breakthrough is grand in scale, he has only just broken through. If we join forces, we will definitely be able to kill him. Furthermore, we can set up a massive array ahead of time and make him step into a trap!" said West River Divine Lord.

His words was clearly instigating everyone to take action and ambush Yi Yun. It was quite an embarrassing thing for so many Sinkhole hegemon to jointly surround and attack a junior, but the idea did not bother him at this point. With Yi Yun's unfathomable

strength at present, only a collective ambush could ensure zero mishaps!

Aqua Waters Divine Lord hesitated for a moment, but ultimately, she did not speak out in protest.

"In that case, we will leave a number of people waiting here to set up the array. Another group will continue searching for Chaos Gems to weave more Chaos Gem armor. We must ensure that the punk doesn't stay in there forever." West River Divine Lord said with a sneer when he saw everyone acquiescing to his suggestion.

He looked at the Chaos Gem hill with eyes that were burning with undisguised flames. This was probably the biggest opportunity he had come across all his life!

"It seems that's the only thing we can do," said a lanky Divine Lord. "I will search for the Chaos Gems. After the last search, I have a better idea of how it should be done. It shouldn't take me more than a month to gather enough for one set of Chaos Gem armor."

As he spoke, the ground suddenly quaked as though the entire landmass was shaking.

West River and the other Divine Lords were taken aback. Could it be that the punk could not stay put and was already coming out!?

Regardless of what methods they used, there was no escaping their combined assault.

Sacred Horizon Divine Lord also slowly looked up in silence. Everyone waited, fully prepared. They focused intently on the Chaos Gem hill, awaiting the appearance of Yi Yun.

The tumultuous sounds reached a crescendo as the sky changed colors. It left everyone reeling in horror from the sheer power...

At that moment, two gigantic black rifts appeared in the sky. In the middle of the two rifts was a circular black hole that seemed to devour all light.

It did not resemble a spatial rift, but more like a cold and ruthless pair of eyes!

This pair of eyes looked over the land like a god, coldly gazing at whatever was happening on the ground.

West River Divine Lord and company felt their bodies turn stiff when the eyes locked onto them. They shuddered all over.

"What's... that thing?" A Divine Lord barely managed to utter. He felt extremely uneasy in front of the eyes!

"It's not from that punk! It's from someone else!"

West River Divine Lord came to the sudden realization, but by then, the pair of eyes were turning increasingly clear. Even a face had appeared. It was a gigantic face that shimmered with a metallic glow. His appearance seemed to make everything turn heavy!

He reached out his gigantic hand and slowly tore apart the sky!

At that moment, inside the Chaos Gem mineral vein, the meditating Yi Yun suddenly opened his eyes!

Ancestor God!?

Yi Yun's heart skipped a beat. There was no need to guess. The Ancestor God was here for him!

However, the tracing mark that the Ancestor God had placed on him had clearly been wiped away by Bai Yueyin! Why was He still able to pursue him here? Could it be that his breakthrough had stirred an energy fluctuation so great that He could sense it across vast space?

Yi Yun felt his life was in extreme peril. Without Bai Yueyin protecting him, the present him was in no way the Ancestor God's match!

He jumped out of the Azure Lamp of Time. At that moment, the Azure Lamp of Time had torn apart more than half the sky,

revealing half of His body.

His body obstructed the gray misty sky. His cold eyes scanned the world beneath him and he soon spotted the Chaos Gem mineral vein where Yi Yun was cultivating. He saw the worldly array protecting the mineral vein, as well as the Divine Lords looking back at Him in awe.

To the Ancestor God, there was nothing in the world that was indestructible. He did not need to consider the relationship between Yi Yun and the Divine Lords. He just needed to annihilate everything before Him.

The Ancestor God began gathering energy, stirring all the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi in this world. Upon seeing this scene, Sacred Horizon Divine Lord's expression changed drastically.

"Watch out!"

"Roar!"

The giant let out a tumultuous roar, one that tore the land apart!

"Ka Ka Ka!"

Countless spiderweb-like cracks appeared on the land that had stood dormant for hundreds of millions of years. The Divine Lords were the first to bear the brunt of His attack. The loud bellow contained a terrifying energy blast. It felt like a star would explode if that shout was delivered to it!

"Let's join forces!"

Sacred Horizon Divine Lord yelled sharply. Their lives were on the line and he could sense extreme danger from the giant.

The Divine Lords present were all Sinkhole hegemony. Even if they met enemies that far exceeded them in strength, they did not turn flustered even if they were slightly afraid. They gathered all their energy together and injected it all into Sacred Horizon Divine Lord and Eclipse Arhat, the two strongest ones present. Both of

them threw out their hands, producing a huge shield of light from their four hands!

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

The loud bellow manifested itself as a visible shock wave that slammed heavily into the barrier!

"Ka Ka Ka!"

The barrier began cracking as Sacred Horizon Divine Lord's nostrils began bleeding. He endured with great difficulty as Eclipse Arhat took action. He began producing Sanskrit tonal runes, forming a wheel filled with Buddhas. Together with Sacred Horizon Divine Lord, they pushed through even as they bled.

As for the giant in the sky, He thought nothing of them. It was as if He had no emotion in Him. All he did was look at everything in the world coldly. He raised his gigantic hand and struck down at Sacred Horizon Divine Lord and company!

Sacred Horizon Divine Lord was blanketed in the gigantic hand's shadow. His forehead broke out in sweat as his breathing turned heavy. He knew that there was no way he could withstand that blow!

Chapter 1524: Power of the Ancestor God

"Split up!"

Sacred Horizon Divine Lord roared loudly as all the Divine Lords scattered!

"Boom!"

The land was devastated by that strike as a huge hundred-meter deep crater appeared suddenly. This was a primeval landmass that had a sturdiness far higher than any world in the Sinkhole. But even so, it could not withstand the giant's strike!

After the Ancestor God delivered His blow, He raised his palm again and swept it horizontally!

This strike seemed to split the sky into two. The tremendous strength coupled with speed akin to lightning made it appear indomitable.

"Ah!"

The lanky Divine Lord who had previously discussed with West River Divine Lord let out a tragic cry. His body had been crushed by the Ancestor God!

"Peng!"

Despite firing up his energies, half the lanky Divine Lord's body exploded into a bloody mist!

"No——!"

As he continued letting out a tragic cry, his body was quickly smashed to bits by the gigantic palm. Nothing was left except a bloody mess!

He was instantly killed!

Upon seeing this scene, all the Divine Lords broke out into cold sweat. Although the lanky Divine Lord was one of the weaker ones

among them, he was still a Sinkhole overlord. Yet, he had been killed so easily?

"Escape in different directions!"

Sacred Horizon Divine Lord said via voice transmission. At that moment, everyone was reeling in fear. No one had their mind still on the resources inside the Chaos Gem mineral vein. With the horrifying giant present, it would be a miracle to remain alive, much less speak of obtaining opportunities!

Furthermore, the opportunity was not ready for the picking. Yi Yun had taken a step ahead of them. They had to kill Yi Yun before they could obtain it.

But now, with the giant present, how could they even fight Yi Yun? Besides, Yi Yun was likely in peril too!

Upon coming to this thought, West River Divine Lord revealed a sinister smile.

That was good too. Although he could not obtain the opportunities inside the Chaos Gem mineral vein, Yi Yun could also forget about walking away with them. Let him die! Yi Yun's death would just mean one less malady to plague him.

The giant in the sky did not pursue the escaping Divine Lords. He turned his sights to the Chaos Gem mineral vein where Yi Yun was!

To the Ancestor God, lives were no different from ants. If they were in the way of His murderous streak, He would kill them simply in passing. But if these ants were to escape, He would not waste his efforts pursuing them. He only appeared here to kill Yi Yun!

"Yi Yun!" Meanwhile, Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness's voice sounded in Yi Yun's ear inside the Chaos Gem mineral vein. "The existence that appeared is the Ancestor God!"

"I know. I once encountered Him together with Bai Yueyin!" As Yi Yun spoke, he felt a terrifying suppression crushing down on

him. He found it difficult to even stand.

"Roar!"

The Ancestor God roared as terrifying energy manifested visibly into a blast wave that struck the Chaos Gem mineral vein heavily.

"Ka Ka Ka!"

A blinding barrier of light surfaced around the Chaos Gem mineral vein. This was a worldly array that had naturally condensed as a result of the Primordial Chaos laws after hundreds of million of years!

The array managed to withstand the Ancestor God's roar.

But in an instant, the Ancestor God extended His hand. When His gigantic palm reached over, it gave others a baffling feeling. It felt like the palm itself was the heaven and earth.

"Hum—"

This palm reached deep into the worldly array. The Primordial Chaos jets that permeated the array did not damage the Ancestor God in any way.

"This is..."

Yi Yun held his breath. The Ancestor God's grasp of the laws was already exceedingly close to the Heavenly Dao. Therefore, an array formed by the Heavenly Dao was unable to fend him off in any way!

"Yi Yun, leave the Azure Lamp of Time with me. I might be able to use a time barrier to hold Him off for a short period of time. If you can do it, take this opportunity to tear open the void and enter the spatial turbulence!" Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness said quickly.

Space in the primeval universe was stable and resilient, so if one wanted to tear open a spatial rift? It would be difficult!

But now, there was no other choice.

Yi Yun fell silent. He knew that Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness was planning to sacrifice himself. He was already on his deathbed. If he consumed all his vitality, he might be able to deliver a final strike, but even so, he was unlikely to fend off the Ancestor God.

Furthermore, even if he could escape into the void by forcibly tearing open space, the Ancestor God would quickly chase up to him. Considering it was the Ancestor God, who could traverse endless space and suddenly descend into the primeval universe, how could Yi Yun's understanding of the spatial dimension laws hope to compare?

"Boom!"

At that moment, the Chaos Gem mineral vein began to vibrate violently. The Ancestor God had completely entered the world array. He raised both His hands high as a gigantic ax appeared in between them.

The moment the ax appeared, the void around the ax's blade trembled intensely. There were even fine cracks that seemed to spread through the void!

Although these fine cracks quickly mended themselves, it sent chills through Yi Yun's heart. This was a primeval universe's void. He could hardly shatter it even if he used all his strength. Yet, the Ancestor God was able to crack space simply by conjuring a weapon. He had not even cleaved down with it.

If He were to cleave with the ax, perhaps the entire Chaos Gem mineral vein would split apart! If that happened, what would happen to the sealing array the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch left behind!?

Yi Yun held Mirage Snow tightly. Despite the great difference in strength, he could not sit idly by. He had to risk everything!

He knew that the Ancestor God was not at His peak state. He was

still injured!

And then—

"Hum—"

A long dragon's roar suddenly emitted from inside the stone chamber. The black spear embedded in a stone platform began shaking violently.

"That spear!?"

Yi Yun jerked his head towards the spear. It was the black spear left behind by the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch! According to Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness, this black spear was embedded inside the core array of the world's seal.

Could it be that...

"Sou!"

After a bout of violent quaking, it suddenly extracted itself and flew out of the stone platform!

At the instant the spear flew out, the stone platform exploded. Like lightning, the spear tore through the ceiling of the Chaos Gem mineral vein and shot straight for the Ancestor God!

This spear was able to attack autonomously?

Yi Yun was shocked, but he was quick to act. The spear likely still had the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch's will left in it. However, it was ownerless after all. Even if it attacked autonomously, it was likely unable to heavily injure the Ancestor God.

"Use my strength!"

Yi Yun roared as he burned nearly half his blood essence, injecting all his energy into the black spear—

10000 Demon Wheel of Existence!

At that instant, Demon God phantoms that signified destruction appeared around the black spear. This was all the aid Yi Yun was

capable of. The black spear was an intrinsic weapon that the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch had left behind. The 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence perfected suited its powers.

Indeed, the spear absorbed all of Yi Yun's energies.

It transformed into what seemed like a black meteor that tore through the entire world, heading straight for the void where the Ancestor God was!

It locked onto the massive lifeform, leaving no room to dodge!

"Puah!"

The black spear tore straight through the Ancestor God's body, causing black blood to rain down!

The Ancestor God let out a painful bellow. He was injured!

Yi Yun knew that the Ancestor God had not recovered from the injuries He received from His battle with Bai Yueyin. The injuries the eight Godly Monarchs had given Him hundreds of millions of years ago still remained. If not, how could Bai Yueyin be the Ancestor God's match?

"Roar!"

The Ancestor God's body stumbled in mid-air, stirring even the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi in the world. The black spear was already covered in the Ancestor God's blood.

Time to leave!

Yi Yun knew very well that it was impossible for him to kill the Ancestor God. The black spear was protecting the seal array that the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch had left behind and not him.

He had to leave while the Ancestor God was still injured and had yet to leave a tracing mark on him.

"Oh? This blood..."

Yi Yun took a closer look at the Ancestor God's blood as it rained

down. It was heavy like a mountain as it bombarded the land. Dao patterns shimmered within the blood. They contained terrifying powers!

Yi Yun gritted his teeth and immediately summoned the Ascending Dragon Cauldron to come out out and collect all the blood!

"Open up!"

Yi Yun roared loudly as he cleaved open the void! At the moment the black spear flew out, the primeval universe's void was on the brink of collapse. Yi Yun had also slashed out with all his strength, allowing him to tear open a huge hole in the void.

Without any further thought, Yi Yun leaped into the spatial rift, vanishing instantly into the spatial turbulence!

Chapter 1525: Destruction Storm

Time passed and without realizing it, it had been nearly fifty years since the opening of the Ancient Ruins world's ancient battlefield.

Typically, each opening of the ancient battlefield would last about thirty years, but for some unknown reasons, it dragged on so much longer this time.

The event that symbolized the closing of the ancient battlefield was when the Ancient Ruins world's World Monolith emitted a nomological glow, one that could be seen anywhere in the Ancient Ruins world. It was the charm of the Great Dao!

In time, all the warriors in the Ancient Ruins world would rush over to the World Monolith to leave their names on it.

This was an opportunity for geniuses from the various major factions to leave their names on the World Monolith. Doing so would propel them to stardom, making their name famous throughout the Sinkhole. They would become the idols of countless people, winning the hearts of countless girls. It could be said to be one's defining moment in life!

Numerous young warriors would dream of carving their names on the Ancient Ruins world's World Monolith.

"That's it... No one can leave their name on the World Monolith anymore." In the corner of the World Monolith's main city, Nanxuan Luoyue looked at the World Monolith. She saw people who left their names on the World Monolith hovering in front of it as they enjoyed the envy and worship of others. As long as they left their names, even if it was only the size of a palm, or extremely shallow and blurry, an entry that was so inconspicuous on the gigantic World Monolith that it would vanish in a few millennia...

People would still go forward to congratulate them.

"Young Master Wang, you are truly a utterly talented individual. For the Wind Cloud Sect to produce a genius like you, you are bound to soar in the future. Hahaha!"

"Young Master Zhou, you also succeeded in leaving your name. Congratulations as well!"

People exchanged pleasantries without concealing their beaming smiles. They were naturally feeling highly spirited after doing such a thing.

"Hahaha! However, we still have to work hard. There are some people who have carved their names at spots higher than ours. Theirs are larger as well..."

Young Master Wang looked up and saw an extremely clear word written—Yourou!

"Fairy Yourou of the Nethersky Divine World's Young Goddess has a well-deserved reputation!"

Not just that, but when others left their names, they would shout out in joy. Yet, Fairy Yourou had silently left her name on it. She did not even stop in front of the monolith to admire her work, instead leaving instantly. It left people puzzled.

It was said that Fairy Yourou had a mild disposition, but even so, that was simply too tranquil.

And in the next moment, a white-dressed Fairy Yourou appeared beside Nanxuan Luoyue in the form of an azure smoke. She glanced at the Recognition Monument and said softly, "Young Master Yi's name isn't there... He probably perished in the Fey God Tomb..."

Nanxuan Luoyue bit her lips and remained silent.

She refused to believe that Yi Yun would die so simply; however, there was no sign of Yi Yun after he entered the Fey God Tomb. Later, Primordial Chaos Daolord scoured the Fey God Tomb en masse and sought him out for twelve years. Later, it was said that

something happened in the Fey God Tomb which resulted in countless deaths. Later, there was still zero news of Yi Yun. After all this time, the ancient battlefield finally came to an end. Nanxuan Luoyue still held hopes that she would see Yi Yun appear in the main World Monolith city to carve his name on the Recognition Monument at the last moment.

But she was disappointed.

"Fairy Yourou, thank you for taking care of me over the years. I have been a burden on you all this time..." Nanxuan Luoyue said somewhat sheepishly.

In fact, ever since her bloodline was stimulated by Yi Yun, she had experienced a rapid growth in strength, one so fast that it left Fairy Yourou astounded. But as Nanxuan Luoyue had too weak a foundation, she did not manage to leave her name on the World Monolith.

"We have gone through thick and thin together. Years ago, Young Master Yi saved me twice. Compared to his talent, this bit of achievement of mine is nothing. What a pity..."

Fairy Yourou gave the Recognition Monument a deep, meaningful look. When the final Great Dao charm on the Recognition Monument vanished under the setting sun, she finally sighed and shook her head.

Yi Yun really wasn't coming. If he was, how could he miss the opportunity to leave his name on the Recognition Monument? When one left their name, they would experience a baptism of the Heavenly Dao. They would experience a qualitative leap in their nomological insights.

"Sister Luoyue, let's go. My sect is waiting outside for me. I'll be here for the next ancient battlefield. Will you?"

"I shall!" Nanxuan Luoyue nodded solemnly. Although she refused to believe that Yi Yun was dead, chances were slim for him

at present. She arranged to come to the Ancient Ruins world with Fairy Yourou again, in hope of a miracle. Perhaps, she could find Yi Yun the second time she came to the ancient battlefield...

Perhaps Fairy Yourou also had the same thoughts...

...

...

At that moment, tens of millions of miles away in the Frost Ice Sandsea of the Nethersky Divine World!

The Frost Ice Sandsea spanned millions of miles. It would not take long for warriors to cover this distance, but the Frost Ice Sandsea was a forbidden zone for life.

The Frost Qi here was extremely strange. It could freeze a warrior's soul and internal Yuan Qi. The deeper one ventured in, the more apparent the effects. Many warriors who accidentally stumbled into the Frost Ice Sandsea would have their psyche frozen; after that, they would lose their sense of direction before freezing to death, becoming part of the icy sand in the Frost Ice Sandsea!

The reason why they were reduced to icy sand was because of the unique laws in the Frost Ice Sandsea. Strange black winds swept through it perennially. When these winds hit bodies, they would blow away flesh and blood, turning them to frozen skeletons.

When the winds struck glaciers, it would shatter them, reducing them to icy sand!

Therefore, the Frost Ice Sandsea was nothing but a desert. However, the desert was not one of sand but of countless minute ice crystal fragments!

Even though the Nethersky Divine World was home to all sorts of odd places, the Frost Ice Sandsea was definitely one of the more extraordinary sights.

However, there was a sect established nearby despite the perils of the Frost Ice Sandsea. The sect was named the Frost Sand Valley. Every year, the sect would organize a trial for its younger generation disciples inside the Frost Ice Sandsea. The trial was extremely harsh. The risk of death was there if one wasn't strong enough.

The reason why the Frost Ice Sandsea established its sect here was not without reason. The Frost Ice Sandsea would often produce many rare natural treasures. Searching for these divine treasures annually was the source of the Frost Sand Valley's income!

But in the recent thousand years, the natural treasures on the Frost Ice Sandsea's periphery had been swept clean. As entering the interior was difficult, the Frost Sand Valley was already finding it harder to continue on. The present generation was beginning to suffer.

At this moment, fierce winds raged in the Sandsea. When these winds swept up the icy sand, they would hit a person's body like blades. Many younger Frost Sand Valley disciples would gather their Yuan Qi together and produce a collective barrier to barely advance through the storms.

"We have spent twelve days searching during this expedition, but we have yet to find the Black Heart Lotus. It's likely we might return empty-handed," grumbled a young disciple.

"How could finding the Black Heart Lotus be easy? Be patient. We will return if another two years of searching proves fruitless," said a middle-aged scholar dressed in azure clothes with a shake of his head.

"Eh? It seems like there's sometime up ahead?"

The young disciple who had just spoken was feeling excited having suddenly made a discovery. Just as he was planning to get everyone to check if it was a rare treasure, the ground beneath

them suddenly quaked violently!

"Oh?" The young disciple's heart palpitated.

And at that moment, the black winds in the desert seemed to be stirred by an unknown force. They began howling fiercely.

"What's the matter!?"

Many of the Frost Sand Valley disciples were alarmed. As they saw the black winds surge towards them, they felt like all the black winds in the Frost Ice Sandsea were being stirred. Against such a phenomenon, they deeply felt how minute their strength was.

"Our barrier won't hold on much longer!"

A girl screamed. Her face was already pale and she was severely drained of her Yuan Qi. To come even this far, she had expended a great deal of Yuan Qi, and now, with the black winds intensifying severalfold, how could her strength withstand it!?

"Hide behind me!"

A man who resembled a middle-aged scholar took a step forward and came in front of the girl.

"Martial Uncle, you..."

The girl bit her lips, but she was out of options at present. Even if she put up a front, there was no way she could support the Yuan Qi barrier. If the barrier were to shatter on her side, the smallest breach would allow the black winds to sweep in. They would all be finished.

The middle-aged scholar bit the tip of his tongue and did not hesitate to burn his blood essence!

Using the energy gained from burning his blood essence, he took on nearly half the pressure!

"Martial Uncle!"

Many people were worried. Sinkhole warriors were not like Yi

Yun who had the Dragon Emperor Technique. They could not burn their blood essence so simply, for every bit burned would be one bit gone!

"Look up in the sky! What's that!?"

A young man suddenly looked up into the sky and was astonished to discover that a gigantic hole had torn open in the blurry Frost Qi-filled sky! The hole was spewing tumultuous spatial storms! The black winds in the Frost Ice Sandsea had been agitated by the forces that emanated from the terrifying spatial storms.

"This storm..." The middle-aged scholar's face was as white as a sheet. "This storm is probably more than five hundred kilometers away..."

He cultivated in spatial dimension laws, and had even attempted traveling through space. There were powerful spatial storms within spatial rifts. When warriors tore through space, these spatial storms would pose the greatest threat to them. The middle-aged scholar was able to barely cross space to nearby areas on his own, but for all the spatial storms he had ever encountered, none of them compared to the one before his eyes!

The spatial storm more than five hundred kilometers away were leaks from the spatial rift; yet, it was able to stir up the Frost Ice Sandsea so violently? Heavens, what sort of space was it!?

"Hold on! All of you hold on!"

The middle-aged scholar shouted as he saw the spatial storm in front of him escalate in strength. He showed no concern for his body as he burned his blood essence again!

Upon seeing this scene, all the disciples present felt their hearts ache for him. All of them knew that their martial uncle was on the brink of a breakthrough. If he continued burning his blood essence, he might fail to break through. And at his age, if he failed to break through, he would probably be stuck at his present realm

for life.

"Sou!"

At that moment, everyone was shocked to see the gigantic spatial black hole shoot out a black beam of light. It was like a flying star that traveled at an incredulous speed towards the Frost Ice Sandsea!

After a moment of silence, a blinding divine light lit up into the distance, like millions of divine swords stabbing into the sky.

Chapter 1526: Nethersky Divine World

"Be careful!"

The middle-aged scholar exclaimed. He could sense the terrifying energies contained within the black star. At the instant the explosion happened, the world went silent. The mist that blanketed the Frost Ice Sandsea's sky perennially was swept away by the terrifying energies. The skies turned clear for thousands of kilometers out!

Even the black winds that filled the Frost Ice Sandsea all year round were blown away by the terrifying energy surge!

"Everyone come near me! Don't go far! Thousand Ice Array!" The middle-aged scholar shouted.

He expended his vital potential and, in a second, condensed infinite black ice crystals around his body, forming a huge crystal barrier in front of him! His strength increased by more than ten times!

"Ka-cha!"

The middle-aged scholar expended his strength to keep the barrier up while withstanding the blast, but it began to shatter. Infinite fine cracks began to appear on its surface!

"Puah!"

The middle-aged scholar spat out a mouthful of blood as his entire person knelt down on the ground.

He held himself up with both hands, his eyes filled with blood strands. He heaved heavily. Heavens, what sort of power was this? He was only withstanding a tiny aftershock from an explosion five hundred kilometers away. It was such a terrifying blast! It felt like the Apocalypse.

"Martial Uncle! Are you alright!? Martial Uncle!"

All the young disciples present ran over and helped him up. The eyes of a girl dressed in pale yellow clothes were welling with tears. Although she was young and had a weak cultivation level, she knew that those few seconds had damaged the middle-aged scholar greatly. If he did not encounter any huge opportunities, he would probably never make a breakthrough to the next realm.

He had given it up to protect them. If he had been alone, he would not have suffered so much.

"Martial Uncle, quickly dispel the barrier. The black winds are gone!" a young man said hurriedly.

As the black winds had been swept away by the blast, there was indeed no need for them to use the barrier. But now, they were situated very far from Frost Sand Valley. Typically, their trials were led by an Elder. Now that their Martial Uncle who was leading them was so heavily injured, how were they to return?

"What was that thing!?"

As the young man spoke, he looked into the distance with both horror and bafflement. He saw that most of the vast icy sand had melted as a result of the huge explosion. From afar, he could see a stormy sea.

The Frost Ice Sandsea which had been still for ten thousand years had turned into this?

Could it be that it was the appearance of some rare treasure? But in this present situation, were they able to seek it even if there was one?

"Return... We return to the valley! Quick! These icy sand storms have only been temporarily blown away by the blast... They will reform sooner or later... If that happens, we will not be able to escape..."

The middle-aged scholar struggled to speak. And at that moment, he could already see a blurry gray fog forming far into the horizon.

The gray fog looked like a horde of locusts that was swarming towards them.

It was the Frost Ice Sandsea's black winds making a resurgence.

"We are doomed..."

The middle-aged scholar smiled wryly. In his present situation, how was he to continue protecting these juniors?

"Martial Uncle, I'll carry you!"

The young man carried the middle-aged scholar. The other disciples rushed over as they hurriedly raised a barrier. However, when they saw the black winds surge over, together with thunderous rumbling, the expressions on their faces changed.

The might of the black winds was far stronger than before!

The black winds prior to this had turned violent because of the injection of spatial storm's energies. And now, the black winds had been compressed by the explosion's blast, concentrated into a deadly force. It contained the explosion's energy and was now releasing all the explosion's energy. It was a roaring tsunami, and they were like simple boats in the line of that tsunami!

"Frost Sand Valley, Thousand Ice Array!"

Although they were in a perilous situation, the young man roared again. He expended his vital potential and barely raised up an ice crystal barrier, but at that moment, something inexplicable happened. The roaring black winds seemed to have a mind of their own, splitting up and going around them. It was as though a wall had been erected, causing the black winds to make way for the Frost Sand Valley disciples.

"What's going on?"

The young man, who had expended his potential and planned to risk his life to use the Thousand Ice Array again, had already gathered his energy. He was about to release it, as if he had raised a

giant hammer that was beyond his strength to carry. By not being able to deliver the strike, he immediately knelt down to the ground.

"Martial Uncle, this black wind..." The pale yellow-dressed girl's beautiful eyes watched in a daze.

The middle-aged scholar was baffled, but regardless, they were saved.

"Was someone around to saved us?" the middle-aged scholar mumbled.

The black tsunami lasted for a full fifteen minutes before it slowly weakened to its normal strength. The middle-aged scholar took this opportunity to meditate and recover some of his strength. Having it gave him more certainty in preserving his life after all.

At a certain point in time, the middle-aged scholar opened his eyes after sensing something.

He could see a hazy figure gradually appear in the howling winds. It was walking towards them.

The figure was in tattered clothes and his body was covered in injuries. Many of his wounds were so deep that his bones could be seen. An average person would have succumbed to such injuries, but this person continued emanating a vibrant life force. Besides, he had an invisible and indescribable disposition about him. It left others feeling awe and reverence for him.

The middle-aged scholar quickly stood up. Although he was feeling weak, he bowed and said, "Senior, thank you for saving us!"

The black stormy winds were not dispersed by him, so the only person that could have done so was this mysterious man. However, why was he so heavily injured? Could it be that he was seeking out opportunities in the Frost Ice Sandsea, but encountered the explosion of unknown origin?

From the direction in which the person came from, it looked like he was at the center of the explosion. How powerful was this person? He could even survive that...

"Save?"

The man smiled wryly. These people did not know that if it wasn't for his tumbling out of the spatial rift, they would not have been thrown into the ferocious storm.

The man was none other than Yi Yun who had escaped from the primeval universe.

Back when the Ancestor God suddenly appeared, although Yi Yun had just broken through to the Divine Lord realm, he was still no match for the Ancestor God. With the Spear of Primordial Chaos, he managed to find an opportunity to escape the primeval universe through a spatial rift. Yi Yun never imagined that, despite His injuries, the Ancestor God would still be able to strike within the spatial rift!

To guarantee a hit on Yi Yun, the Ancestor God had delivered a huge area-of-effect attack. Even if His attack was dispersed, it was still enough to heavily injure Yi Yun.

Thankfully, the black spear had injured the Ancestor God once again. All Yi Yun heard was a loud bellow from the Ancestor God across space but He did not continue pursuing him.

He hid inside the Ascending Dragon Cauldron, and used the Azure Lamp of Time to spend ten years recuperating and consolidating his realm.

These ten years were not a long time outside. Following that, Yi Yun exited the Azure Lamp of Time's time warp, but when he found the entrance to the Sinkhole, he had a huge headache.

One had to know that the primeval universe in the Ancient Ruins world was separated by the Sinkhole by numerous layers of space. Each layer of space was extremely robust. Back when those people

entered the Ancient Ruins world's ancient battlefield, they had used special teleportation jade slips. To enter the Ancient Ruins world without one? Difficult, to say the least!

Yi Yun spent a few decades traveling through the spatial storms before finally finding an exit!

Although he had wasted quite a bit of time, Yi Yun still reaped great benefits in his few decades of distress.

In the primeval universe's spatial storms, Yi Yun was constantly withstanding the spatial storms that were hundreds, if not thousands of times more terrifying than ordinary spaces. He was constantly injured as he used the Dragon Emperor Technique's powerful recovery strength to heal his body.

If he really could not take it, he would hide in the Ascending Dragon Cauldron and eat some pills to recover. Once he completely recovered, he would leave the cauldron and seek an exit. To get a better sense of the spatial dimension laws, he needed to exit the cauldron to seek out a spatial node.

As this continued on, Yi Yun's foundation was constantly tempered. The terrifying spatial storms were like countless grinding stones that sharpened Yi Yun's cultivation level.

To warriors, the best way of raising their strength was through combat. For decades, Yi Yun could be said to be constantly in battle. Every time he gained new insights, he would enter seclusion within the Azure Lamp of Time.

However, this was only possible for Yi Yun. If others fell into a spatial storm—even a mighty figure that was a step short of being a Godly Monarch—they might not be able to press on. Ignoring the fact that they lacked the Ascending Dragon Cauldron to catch their breath, just the energy expenditure was not something they could withstand. And amid the spatial storms, there was no Heaven Earth Yuan Qi to absorb.

As for Yi Yun, he had entered the Chaos Gem mineral vein. With the aid of the Purple Crystal, Yi Yun had been able to absorb vast amounts of nebulous Primordial Chaos essence. The energy he possessed seemed infinite in amount. He had also inherited a lot of natural treasures from Primordial Chaos Daolord.

Having steeled himself for decades, Yi Yun had completely fused the nebulous Primordial Chaos essence into his blood and bones. When Yi Yun exited the spatial storms, his strength had undergone a qualitative leap. This harrowing experience had benefited him in ways that exceeded his expectations.

Yi Yun was interested in knowing where in the world he was, but he could not ask directly. It was possible for these people to guess that the black star that flew out of the spatial rift was actually him. After all, this involved the secret of the primeval universe. Yi Yun did not wish to let others know of this backdoor.

Therefore, Yi Yun said, "I have been cultivating in seclusion here for decades. I never expected to undergo a tribulation today. Have the ancient battlefield trials ended? How did our geniuses do?"

"Senior, the ancient battlefield trials have ended. As for our results, Fairy Yourou left a name more than one foot across. The Nethersky Divine Hall has already organized a banquet to celebrate this feat!"

"Oh? Fairy Yourou?" Upon hearing this name, Yi Yun felt somewhat wistful. Back then, he had to abandon her and Nanxuan Luoyue in the Fey God Tomb. Who knew that he would be gone for nearly fifty years? Upon hearing that she was fine, Yi Yun heaved a sigh of relief.

"So this is the Nethersky Divine World..." Yi Yun muttered to himself. Fairy Yourou came from none other than the Nethersky Divine World!

Chapter 1527: Great Empress's Throne

Although he was in the Nethersky Divine World, Yi Yun had no intention of visiting Fairy Yourou. He just wanted to be certain that she was fine.

"Was Fairy Yourou injured during the expedition to the ancient battlefield?" Yi Yun asked casually.

The middle-aged scholar felt his heart palpitate slightly when he heard the question. He immediately came to the realization that Yi Yun might know her! Although to people like him, Fairy Yourou was a lofty existence, it was not odd that someone as powerful as Yi Yun knew her!

"Senior, Fairy Yourou returned safe and sound. Furthermore, she is about to break through to the late stages of the Supremacy realm. Now, Lord Bluefeather is planning on refining a Divine Breakage Pill for her. That is a pill that even Divine Lords who have fused a second Divine Lord Royal Seal might not have a chance to enjoy. But now, she plans on giving it to Fairy Yourou for her breakthrough to the late stages of the Supremacy realm. We disciples of the Frost Ice Sandsea are here in search of a Black Heart Lotus. The Divine Hall is currently purchasing a batch of divine medicine for refining and one of the needed items is the Black Heart Lotus..."

"So that's how it is."

Yi Yun nodded. He knew the herbs required for the refinement of a Divine Breakage Pill. He also had Black Heart Lotuses, for it was not considered an extremely precious herb. Yi Yun guessed that it was not true that Divine Lord Bluefeather did not have one. She was likely thinking of purchasing more and choosing the one with the best quality.

The Black Heart Lotus was really nothing spectacular. Yi Yun even had a few of the more extremely rare and precious herbs

needed for the Divine Breakage Pill. Yi Yun guessed that it was unlikely for Divine Lord Bluefeather to possess those.

The reason why Yi Yun had them was because Primordial Chaos Daolord had kept them in his collection. Yi Yun was pleasantly surprised to find them.

Yi Yun did not mind providing these herbs to Divine Lord Bluefeather but, of course, he would only exchange for something he needed. After all, these herbs were practically nonexistent on the market. By being able to supply them to Divine Lord Bluefeather, he was already greatly helping her.

Yi Yun asked, "Where's the Divine Hall? I happen to have some things that can aid in Divine Lord Bluefeather's refinement of the Divine Breakage Pill."

Upon hearing Yi Yun, the middle-aged scholar was taken aback. Didn't he know Fairy Yourou?

How could he not know where the Divine Hall, where she lived, was? In the Nethersky Divine World, the Divine Hall had absolute power. It was practically known by all.

Although he was puzzled, Yi Yun was their benefactor. He naturally did not hide anything from him as he said, "Lord Bluefeather is not in the Divine Hall at the moment. Senior, if you wish to meet her, you can head to the White Lunar Divine Empire. I heard that Fairy Lin of the White Lunar Divine Empire has inherited the throne of Great Empress. Now, many factions in the Sinkhole are heading there to congratulate her. Lord Bluefeather has headed there with Fairy Yourou. She will only begin refining the Divine Breakage Pill after she returns."

"What!?"

Yi Yun's heart jolted when he heard the middle-aged scholar. The so-called Fairy Lin was naturally Lin Xintong. She was about to inherit the throne of Great Empress?

"The White Lunar Goddess Empress is planning to abdicate the throne to Lin Xintong?"

"Yes... yes. In truth, I heard it's not abdicating, but supposedly..." The middle-aged scholar's voice softened, as though it was taboo.

"Supposedly what? Just say it!" Yi Yun saw something amiss in the middle-aged scholar's expression.

"It's only hearsay, and not confirmed news. Rumor has it that the White Lunar Goddess Empress has already perished. Without a leader, Fairy Lin has no choice but to inherit her throne."

"Huh!?"

Yi Yun was stunned!

Perished!?

How was that possible?!

Upon noticing Yi Yun's nasty expression, the middle-aged scholar explained carefully, "I do not dare shoot my mouth off about such matters, but I heard that the White Lunar Divine Empire's immortal palace suddenly fell from the nine firmaments, and crashed into the ground. It was as though it had lost all its spirituality."

"As everyone knows, that immortal palace is the White Lunar Goddess Empress's intrinsic treasure, the White Jade Phoenix Palace. It's used to secure the light which providence shines on the White Lunar Divine Empire. If the White Lunar Goddess Empress had gotten into trouble, it would cause her intrinsic treasure to plummet from the sky..."

Yi Yun took a deep breath when he heard the middle-aged scholar's words. An intrinsic treasure was tied closely to its owner in body and soul. This implied that something had really happened to Bai Yueyin!

Back when he met the White Lunar Goddess Empress, she was

fighting the Ancestor God! Bai Yueyin was still heavily injured the last he saw her.

The Ancestor God was omnipotent, so it was not impossible for Him to track down and do something untoward to Bai Yueyin!

Upon coming to this realization, Yi Yun's heart turned heavy. He had already been targeted by the Ancestor God. With Bai Yueyin holding Him back, Yi Yun was given some breathing room. Now, the situation had worsened.

Yi Yun suddenly thought of something as he infused his perception into the Purple Crystal. He did a thorough check of his entire body and only fifteen minutes later did he break out into a cold sweat. He clearly sensed, deep within his dantian, there lurked an energy that did not belong to him.

The strange and mysterious energy condensed a gigantic mark that resembled an eye totem.

Was this... the mark the Ancestor God left behind!?

Yi Yun knew that the Ancestor God had left a mark on him, but Bai Yueyin had mentioned that she removed it for him.

But in the primeval universe, the Ancestor God came after him while he was inside the Chaos Gem mineral vein. This made Yi Yun suspicious. Even if the Ancestor God was powerful, was he powerful enough to spread his perception across the entire universe?

Could it be that Bai Yueyin lacked the power to wipe away the mark left behind by the Ancestor God? Instead, perhaps she had used a particular means to mask it, disconnecting the mark from the Ancestor God.

But with Bai Yueyin falling into trouble, the seal she left behind had lost its effect. The tracing mark was naturally sensed by the Ancestor God. Therefore, the Ancestor God traveled across space and found him in the primeval universe!

How could Yi Yun not be afraid of a mark that could rob him of his life at any moment?

But upon careful thought, he remembered he had been inside the spatial turbulence for decades, but the Ancestor God did not pursue him. He had suffered grievous injuries inside the primeval universe, so he still had time. Although cultivating to the point of killing the Ancestor God was almost impossible, he was still able to sever the connection between him and the Ancestor God just like Bai Yueyin had done. After all, he had the Purple Crystal Origins with him.

Regardless, raising his strength was definitely the right thing to do.

Now, Yi Yun planned on heading right to the White Lunar Divine Empire. He was obviously not missing the coronation of Lin Xintong as Great Empress. He could also meet Divine Lord Bluefeather on the way and exchange for certain things. It would only make his cultivation path run smoother.

As Yi Yun was thinking about this, he suddenly heard a weak girl's voice. "Se... Senior..."

Yi Yun looked over and saw a girl dressed in a pale yellow dress. She stopped mid-sentence as her face blushed red like a peach.

And beside her, the middle-aged scholar was still maintaining his reverent stance, but his forehead was dripping in cold sweat. Clearly, he was extremely weak.

"Senior!"

When the girl saw Yi Yun look over, she bit her lips and said, "Senior, I beg of you to save us. Our Martial Uncle has burned a great deal of his blood essence in order to save us juniors. Now, his lifeblood is depleted and his strength had reduced drastically. He probably will not reach his original cultivation realm again. And the murderous black winds of the Frost Ice Sandsea are

everywhere. Our present situation won't allow us to return to the Frost Sand Valley safely."

As she spoke, the tears in her eyes shimmered. She was the picture of a weeping beauty, enough to make one feel pity over her.

She had long planned on speaking out, but did not do so right away. After all, Yi Yun had just saved them. They were greatly indebted to him. They would be going overboard if they insisted such a mighty figure send them back to the Frost Sand Valley.

She even thought of pleading for Yi Yun to help heal her martial uncle. It was unlikely to be a difficult thing for Yi Yun. But to their Frost Sand Valley, he was their lifeblood! However, this only made it harder for her to say it out loud.

After undergoing an internal struggle, the pale yellow-dressed girl knelt down to the ground and said, "Senior, might I ask you to save my martial uncle? He is the person who has the highest hope of breaking through to the Supremacy realm in our Frost Sand Valley. In the past few centuries, my Frost Sand Valley has been waning. We can't suffer such an additional loss. Senior, if you are willing to help, I have nothing I can do to repay you, but I will do anything to thank you!"

Upon hearing the girl's request, the Frost Sand Valley disciples turned anxious. This was practically selling herself as a slave. Yi Yun felt extremely embarrassed hearing that. These people still were unaware that his tearing out of the primeval universe was the reason for their present predicament. Even if the girl had not spoken, he would have saved them. He had been too shocked having heard about Lin Xintong and Bai Yueyin, as well as realizing that the Ancestor God's mark was still in him; thus resulting in his neglect.

"Ling'er, what nonsense is that. If I were to lose you when out on this expedition, how am I to answer to Sect Master!?" The middle-aged scholar immediately stopped the girl. He was really afraid

that Yi Yun would have thoughts on her. After all, Ling'er was beautiful and very attractive to men. And in front of Yi Yun, there was no way for him to put up a resistance. Ling'er was the sect master's only personal disciple. His duty was to ensure her safety while bringing her out on an experiential expedition.

Yi Yun coughed dryly. He could have easily explained that there was a misunderstanding, but he could not mention the primeval universe. The spatial storms had likely been witnessed by many, so it was definitely possible for those with broad horizons to notice that something was out of the ordinary with those storms.

All he could say was, "It's considered fate that we met. Then..."

Yi Yun took out a few pill bottles, and after some thought, took out another jade box.

"This is for you. These pills will save you some time cultivating. It shouldn't be a problem to heal your martial uncle of his injuries. As for serving me, there's no need to do so. Cultivate well. You still have a long road ahead. Do not give up your life so easily."

Upon hearing Yi Yun's last sentence, the girl blushed. She bit her lips and did not say a word. She felt that Yi Yun was treating her as a hussy.

"Senior, I..."

"Take it."

Yi Yun handed the items to the girl as she received it in a fluster. Upon seeing all the pills, she was instantly dumbfounded. In fact, she did not recognize the various pills, but when she saw the jade box that had a corner opened, she realized that it was holding the Black Heart Lotus they had been seeking for more than ten days!

"This is... a supreme-grade Black Heart Lotus which is more than ten thousand years old!?"

The girl's martial uncle had good discernment. He immediately recognized the Black Heart Lotus's grade. It was something that

Supremacies would fight for without any regard for their lives.

As for the pills, although they were stored in jade bottles, the surrounding Heaven Earth Yuan Qi was unknowingly being stirred by the pills within the bottles, forming tiny eddies. Perhaps these pills were several times more precious than the supreme-grade Black Heart Lotus!

"This is too precious. We can't take it!" said the middle-aged scholar immediately. These could not only heal him of his injuries, they could even help him break through to the Supremacy realm. It was even enough for them to produce several Supremacies from a selected pool of excellent disciples.

"Ahem. Don't worry about it. Since we are fated, just treat it as your good fortune. The information you provided me has helped me quite a bit."

Since there was no other way about it, Yi Yun decided on accepting their gratitude. After all, he had no use for those pills, nor was he lacking when it came to supreme-grade Black Heart Lotus. He might as well get them to send it to the Divine Hall for more resources.

"Since you are injured and are unable to walk out of this desert, let me send you."

As Yi Yun spoke, his perception radiated out in every direction like the sun's rays. In seconds, he found a hidden valley in the Frost Ice Sandsea's vicinity. Written on a stone monolith in front of the valley were the words 'Frost Sand Valley.'

Following that, Yi Yun casually ripped open space and produced a spatial passageway.

This scene widened the eyes of all the Frost Sand Valley disciples. They felt as though Yi Yun's simple hand wave moved like he was like ripping apart a piece of drawing, but it was enough to tear open space!

Before they could even marvel in shock, they felt a massive and irrepressible Yuan Qi sweep towards them before they were thrown into the spatial passageway!

To Yi Yun, who had traveled through the primeval universe's spatial turbulence for decades, conjuring spatial dimension laws at this level was child's play.

Everyone felt the world spin around them and seconds later, their eyes lit up. They were shocked, for right in front of them was the 'Frost Sand Valley' engraving. They looked up and realized the sect was right in front of them!

They were... back just like that!?

In just a few blinks of an eye, they had gone from the deep depths of the Frost Ice Sandsea to inside the Frost Sand Valley. It was difficult to traverse through space individually, much less teleport such a huge group of people. Furthermore, Yi Yun likely did not know where Frost Sand Valley was unless he could radiate his perception instantly and find it. Such a powerful and impressive perception was completely unheard of.

"We are back just like this..." said the yellow-dressed girl in a daze. If not for the jade bottle's warmth which came from Yi Yun's palm, she would have imagined that she had been dreaming.

"That's right. We are back." The middle-aged scholar felt mixed emotions. There was no hope for him to even dream or understand such a realm his entire life, much less talk of reaching it.

"Where's that senior?" asked the girl subconsciously.

"He must have left. He only sent us back."

"Oh..." The girl nodded. For some baffling reason, she fell into a despondent mood. She suddenly realized becoming the personal slave of a mighty figure like Yi Yun was perhaps the dream of numerous girls. It would have been an immense opportunity...

Chapter 1528: White Jade Phoenix Palace

The White Lunar Divine Empire had always enjoyed a supernatural existence in the Sinkhole because of Bai Yueyin!

But in fact, Bai Yueyin was not the only Godly Monarch in the Sinkhole. The other factions were also connected in innumerable ways to various Godly Monarchs; however, they could at best request the help of the Godly Monarch they paid tribute to. They also needed to pay a price for that help, but the White Lunar Divine Empire was different. The overlord of the White Lunar Divine Empire was a Godly Monarch herself.

Not only that, Bai Yueyin was also one of the eight ancient Godly Monarchs. She was unfathomably powerful.

Under such circumstances, the other Sinkhole factions had ultimately treated the White Lunar Divine Empire with fearful reverence. Even though Bai Yueyin had yet to appear for tens of millions of years, no one dared to provoke it.

But now, the famous Bai Yueyin had perished...

The Sinkhole went into an uproar when the news spread. Although the White Lunar Divine Empire still remained as one of the most powerful factions in the Sinkhole, Lin Xintong's stunning talent was not enough to curb the doubts people had about her ability to rule over such a massive White Lunar Divine Empire. After all, Bai Yueyin had perished so suddenly and Lin Xintong was still very young.

Many guests came to the White Lunar Divine Empire for the coronation event, both as a way to celebrate her ascension to the throne as well as to see how impressive the young Lin Xintong was, considering how she was now in charge of the massive divine empire.

The White Lunar Divine Empire was made up of numerous

floating immortal mountains. They made for excellent scenery and were rich in Yuan Qi. Many spirit beasts and avian creatures flew in between the mountains, making it look like an endearing picture.

Apart from the spirit beasts and avian creatures, there were several spirit boats floating near an immortal mountain right in the middle of the White Lunar Divine Empire. Each of these spirit boats produced a powerful Yuan Qi fluctuation and the materials they were made of were the best.

From the spirit boats' totems or emblems, one could identify that nearly every powerful faction in the Sinkhole had sent envoys.

And apart from those spirit boats, there were also many warriors that came on board spirit boats. However, these spirit boats were moored at the periphery. They maintained a distance from the spirit boats of the powerful factions.

At that moment, a spirit boat here to witness the coronation arrived at the immortal mountain. It circled around for a while before finally finding a spot to park itself in mid-air.

"Everyone, you may disembark. A warning for all of you. Do not fly around heedlessly here. Do you see the light bands floating around the immortal mountains? Follow them down before descending the Thousand Li Cloud Staircase to enter the immortal mountain," exhorted the boatman.

"Thousand Li Cloud Staircase? The decorations are quite grand, but I do remember several years ago that at the top of the Thousand Li Cloud Staircase were the hundred thousand pavilion palace of the White Lunar Divine Empire. Above the imperial palace complex was where the White Jade Phoenix Palace floated high above as it shone down with millions of beams of divine light. From afar, it makes one apprehensively reverent towards it. Nearly everyone would kowtow at the sight of it, but now, all I see is the hundred thousand pavilion palace at the top of the Thousand

Li Cloud Staircase. That awe-inspiring White Jade Phoenix Palace has already vanished," a warrior said suddenly.

What he said instantly stirred the interest of many. Many of them were here in the White Lunar Divine Empire for the first time. They had never witnessed the grandeur of the White Jade Phoenix Palace before.

Upon seeing the interest his story was garnering, the warrior from before began to brag about what he saw in high spirits. From time to time, he would mention what a pity it was that those beautiful scenes were no longer present.

A blue-shirted man was listening quietly in the crowd. He looked like a youth and, while in the crowd, he gave one the urge to focus their gaze on him if their eyes swept past him. But on careful inspection, he did not seem to appear special in any way.

This youthful-looking man was none other than Yi Yun, who was here to participate in Lin Xintong's coronation event!

"White Jade Phoenix Palace... Could it be one of the twelve Fey God divine artifacts that Bai Yueyin had?"

Yi Yun previously knew that as one of the eight ancient Godly Monarchs, the Fey God corresponding to Bai Yueyin was the Seven-colored Phoenix.

Just like how Old Snake possessed the Ascending Dragon Cauldron, while the Pure Yang Sword Palace owner possessed the Pure Yang broken sword, Bai Yueyin naturally had her own Fey God divine artifact. Furthermore, the White Jade Phoenix Palace had the word 'phoenix' in it. It definitely gave Yi Yun ideas.

Yi Yun had refused to believe that Bai Yueyin was dead, but if her intrinsic divine artifact had fallen, it likely meant that Bai Yueyin's situation was not hopeful...

"Having not seen her for so many years, I wonder how strong Xintong is. But even if her master was Bai Yueyin, it is unlikely she

was able to cultivate to a stage that allows her to rule over the entirety of the White Lunar Divine Empire. Her counterparts are all Sinkhole powerhouses..."

Yi Yun frowned. One thing had always baffled him. Why would Bai Yueyin take Lin Xintong in as her disciple? Although Lin Xintong had excellent talent, there were countless geniuses in the Sinkhole with excellent talent. Why did Bai Yueyin only choose Lin Xintong? Furthermore, even with Bai Yueyin's fate unknown, Lin Xintong was able to successfully acquire the position as Great Empress. That meant that Lin Xintong's status in the White Lunar Divine Empire was extremely high. Furthermore, with Bai Yueyin making the arrangements, no one dared to protest against her wishes considering her means and prestige.

Yi Yun did not know what situation Lin Xintong was presently in. He was worried for her, so he immediately phased away, transforming into a shadow as he followed straight up the Thousand Li Cloud Staircase. No one on the staircase noticed Yi Yun pass them by.

At the top of the Thousand Li Cloud Staircase was the hundred thousand pavilion palaces—

Although the White Jade Phoenix Palace had plummeted, causing a great loss in the White Lunar Divine Empire's majesty, just the hundred thousand pavilion palaces was astounding enough.

Bai Yueyin had personally set up an array formation within these palaces in-person. There were also a few Divine Lords on the mountain that took turns manning it. It could be said to be impregnable!

At that moment, Yi Yun had arrived outside the palaces' entrance. He stood there while being inundated by a spiritual might emanated by the immortal mountain in front of him. He even saw countless nomological chains dancing faintly. Yi Yun could sense the terrifying might of the array even without

touching it.

Bai Yueyin's intrinsic divine artifact was spiritually linked to her, so when something happened to her, the artifact was severely damaged. However, the array formation she set up remained fine.

Even with Yi Yun's present strength, it would not be easy for him to crack the array. Besides, he was unwilling to damage what Bai Yueyin had left behind.

"Who is it? If you are a guest here to congratulate Fairy Lin on her coronation, please show your invitation letter." A few guards were clearly shocked seeing Yi Yun's sudden appearance. They had not sensed his arrival prior to that.

"I do not have one!"

"Sorry then, if you do not have a invitation, you are just a general member of the public. Although our White Lunar Divine Empire welcomes you nonetheless, general members of the public are not to stay in the pavilion palaces. The coronation will begin tomorrow. When the time comes, you will be able to attend the banquet in the periphery as a general member of the public."

"I'm not a guest," said Yi Yun slowly.

"Then who are...?"

"I'm here to find my wife."

"Oh?" The guard was taken aback. Was he a family member of a particular female disciple of the White Lunar Divine Empire?

"Might I know who your wife is?" asked the guard baffled.

Yi Yun paused for a moment before he said—"Lin Xintong!"

"What!?"

Upon hearing Yi Yun's words, the guards widened their eyes, believing that they had heard wrong.

Chapter 1529: Imperial Preceptor Lingluo

"Who were you referring to again?"

"I was referring to your future empress. She's my wife," said Yi Yun very calmly. All the guards were completely flabbergasted, having never imagined that someone would dare say such words in front of their White Lunar Divine Empire's entrance to the hundred thousand pavilion palaces. Since Lin Xintong was about to ascend to the throne, her name was something only few extremely well-respected Imperial Preceptors or generals were qualified to speak of, much less crazy talk claiming that Lin Xintong was his wife.

The guards found no humor in the amusing words. To them, Lin Xintong was pure and aboveboard, a sanctified and lofty existence. How could anyone disparage her!?

"What audacity! What nonsense are you saying!?"

"Just the foolish words you have said is enough to lock you up in our White Lunar Divine Empire's dungeons for good!" As the guards spoke, they instantly set up a battle formation, pointing the spears in their hands at Yi Yun's throat.

Upon seeing this scene, Yi Yun remained unperturbed. These guards were acting on their responsibility to protect Lin Xintong, so he had no plans of injuring them. He said, "All you need to do is report the matter! Leave it to your empress to decide on the veracity of the matter."

Upon thinking of Lin Xintong, Yi Yun looked up at the towering palace. A glint of anticipation flashed in his eyes. Having been separated from Lin Xintong for centuries, he hadn't had the opportunity to reunite with her despite arriving in the Sinkhole due to his limited strength. Now, he was finally equipped to do so.

The guards exchanged looks. The man before them was speaking

calmly and confidently. It implied that he was either sick of living or insane.

At that moment, three figures who emanated powerful Yuan Qi suddenly appeared at the mountain entrance. Their clothes were embroidered with the emblem of the White Lunar Divine Empire.

"What happened?" a white-dressed male asked with a frown.

The coronation was about to happen, and no one in the White Lunar Divine Empire wished for any problem to occur.

"Steward," the guards immediately bowed and said with a reverent attitude. "This mad man actually claims that... the newly-appointed empress is his wife. He insists we report the matter."

"What?" The three men were astounded as they looked at Yi Yun as though he was a retard.

This man was not only crazy, he was insanely crazy!

"Stewards, should we report this?" asked a guard softly.

"Report? Do you want to anger our superiors?" said the white-dressed man coldly.

He looked at Yi Yun and sneered. "There's no need to speak further with his crazy person. Take him down! Send him to the dungeons! For him to act out here in our White Lunar Divine Empire, I guess he's sick of living..."

But at that moment, the white-dressed man's expression changed.

He felt the scene before his very eyes turn to a blur as a terrifying might suddenly inundated him.

He mustered all his Yuan Qi immediately, but the force seemed to lightly penetrate his Yuan Qi barrier before impacting his chest.

"Puah!"

The white-robed man flew back like a sandbag before crashing

into the mountain gates.

He looked at Yi Yun who remained motionless in his spot in horror. This person's strength...

At that moment, the two other stewards raged, "What audacity!"

"Don't..." The white-robed man attempted to stop them, but he was too late.

The two stewards attacked simultaneously as extremely sharp sword flashes cleaved down at Yi Yun.

The sword flash was enough to instantly rip a warrior to shreds.

But against the spate of sword flashes, Yi Yun did not flinch. All he did was raise his hand and gently flick it, like he was swatting a fly.

"Courting death!" One of the stewards wore a cold expression. The sword flashes followed the laws of a sword array, allowing it infinite variations. Even a Sword Dao expert would find it difficult to parry such an attack. There had been many people like Yi Yun who were overconfident only to suffer terribly when facing his strike.

But at the next moment, the barrage of sword flashes distorted under Yi Yun's palm. Following that, he slapped them in the faces literally.

The steward still wore a sneer on his face when he felt the terrifying might strike his cheek. He acutely felt the distortion of his facial muscles as they tore, splattering blood out. He flew out involuntarily before crashing heavily into the ground.

In a blink of an eye, the white-robed steward had been smashed into the gates, while the two stewards with faces as swollen as pigs were on the ground.

Yi Yun did not really injure them seriously. All he did was let them suffer some physical pain. A warrior was able to recover in a

day.

The guards were stunned. The three stewards were more than ten times stronger than they were, but in front of Yi Yun, they were no different from toddlers.

The way they looked at Yi Yun changed. They could tell very clearly that Yi Yun had only stood there and gently waved his hand to leave the three people lying on the ground.

This was only because Yi Yun had no plans to kill. If he had any murderous intent, the trio would have been dead.

The white-robed steward crushed a voice transmission talisman as he looked at Yi Yun in shock.

Yi Yun had long noticed the white-robed steward's tiny action, but he did not stop him. If the white-robed steward was directly informing the higher echelons of the White Lunar Divine Empire, it would only save him time and effort.

It did not take long before an extremely powerful repressive force descended.

The guards looked at the whizzing flash and were instantly delighted. They immediately bowed towards the light. "Elder Tianyi."

A lean middle-aged man's figure appeared out of the light. He had a thin face with protruding cheek bones. His cheeks sank in and he had cold and sinister-looking eyes.

"Divine Lord Tianyi, he..." The white-robed steward struggled to get up.

"There's no need to speak further." Divine Lord Tianyi did not even take a glance at the three stewards for his eyes were trained straight on Yi Yun. He said coldly, "I'm the Divine Lord stationed here. Who are you? Do you have any wish to leave after causing trouble here today?"

"I had no plans on leaving ever since I came. I'm Yi Yun, Lin Xintong's husband. Please pass the message. If not, I will have to storm my way in." As Yi Yun spoke, his eyes flashed with killing intent.

If these people kept sending people to stop him and were not open to reasoning, he could only storm his way up. Who could stop him from meeting his wife?

The look in Divine Lord Tianyi's eyes changed. This was the first time he encountered someone standing at the entrance of his charge speak of storming the mountain.

"He's truly insane to say such words. How can Elder Tianyi tolerate such threats..." The white-robed steward sneered inwardly. Yi Yun should have thought about where he was before acting so arrogantly.

He was waiting for Divine Lord Tianyi to rage, but Divine Lord Tianyi was taken aback when he heard Yi Yun. He fell silent for a moment before sizing Yi Yun up. "Your name is Yi Yun?"

"Yes!"

"This name..." Divine Lord Tianyi frowned. "Are you the Yi Yun who entered the ancient battlefield from my White Lunar Divine Empire?"

"That's right!" Yi Yun had no plans on hiding the truth.

Divine Lord Tianyi was slightly alarmed. He had once heard that a junior named Yi Yun in their White Lunar Divine Empire had received numerous benefits in the Divine Perish Hall. But ultimately, he perished in the Fey God Tomb. Many people attempted to find his corpse but failed. It was as though Yi Yun's corpse had disappeared, making everyone believe that Yi Yun was dead.

Divine Lord Tianyi had only asked in passing since he had not linked the youth in front of him to that particular Yi Yun. Yet, it

turned out to be the same person. He never expected Yi Yun to return alive.

"Wait here," said Divine Lord Tianyi after some thought.

Yi Yun looked at Divine Lord Tianyi. He had thought of various possibilities before coming. Backed with tremendous strength, there was now no need for him to hide the secrets of his treasures. Regardless if Divine Lord Tianyi requested for backup to capture him, he thought nothing of it.

Yi Yun waited indifferently by the side as Divine Lord Tianyi phased away.

Divine Lord Tianyi's figure appeared in front of a gigantic pavilion palace of the hundred thousand pavilion palaces. He stepped forward and said to an austere-looking guard who had suddenly appeared. "Please inform Imperial Preceptor Lingluo that Tianyi seeks an audience."

The austere-looking guard's eyes glazed over before he said, "Imperial Preceptor Lingluo grants you entry."

Divine Lord Tianyi nodded and immediately entered the building.

The building had a unique fragrance wafting in it. There were incense cauldrons burning everywhere as slim and elegant girls shuttled in between the incense while holding all sorts of flowers and spirit fruits.

In the middle of a building, a beautiful woman dressed in a palace gown was leaning on a jade stone. The girls surrounded her as she enjoyed the spirit fruits they offered.

This scene was considered quite a delightful sight, but when Divine Lord Tianyi saw the woman, his eyes turned stern as his expression effused solemnity.

"Tianyi, I sensed an energy fluctuation from the mountain gates. I thought it was something trivial, but who knew you would come

all the way here to me. Speak. What happened?" said Imperial Preceptor Lingluo without turning her head.

Divine Lord Tianyi immediately bowed respectfully and said, "Lord Imperial Preceptor, I'm unaware if you have heard of a junior named Yi Yun from decades ago. He received one of our White Lunar Divine Empire's jade transmission tokens and entered the ancient battlefield..."

"Yes, I have..." Lingluo ate a grape and said nonchalantly, "It's not a big deal when certain people without any faction backing them joins our White Lunar Divine Empire camp to enter the ancient battlefield. I heard that this junior had quite good luck and received many benefits, but he has already perished. Why? Is he not dead?"

Lingluo held the grape in her mouth without swallowing it as she ruminated over the matter. For Yi Yun to appear here with treasures on him, he must have either given the treasures to someone else or he was mad.

"Yes! Furthermore, he has appeared at our entrance and claimed that he is our new empress's husband! Furthermore, I have once heard stories about our new empress. It's said that back when Her Majesty first entered the White Lunar Goddess Empress, Her Majesty often had a melancholic look and rumors had it that someone was always on Her Majesty's mind..."

"Oh!?" Upon hearing Divine Lord Tianyi said that, the woman's eyes turned cold as she said, displeased, "What rubbish have you been listening to!?"

Chapter 1530: Lingluo

Tianyi said reverently, "Rumors in the palace. I myself have never met the newly-appointed empress."

"Since they are rumors, they should have stopped with you. Why are you raising such groundless rumors from centuries ago?"

"Ah... I apologize!" Divine Lord Tianyi said anxiously when he saw Imperial Preceptor Lingluo fuming.

"Remember to mind your words in the future. The new empress will soon be inheriting the throne. The Great Dao is endless, Her Majesty will be dedicated to pursuing the Martial Dao to eventually attain the Godly Monarch realm. Matters of the heart will only bog Her Majesty down. If Her Majesty were to be engrossed with a man, Her Majesty's Dao heart would be affected! This shall not be tolerated."

Lingluo's tone left no room for doubt. Tianyi hurriedly nodded his head. "I understand."

"Well, get this Yi Yun under control first. Do not let him leave. If he were to spread those groundless rumors, Her Majesty's reputation will be tainted."

"Yes!"

Tianyi said reverently as he took his leave. After he left, a tall man walked out from inside.

He was more than 1.9 meters tall and he had long hair that cascaded down his red robe. He oozed masculinity on the surface.

He laughed out loud as he said, "Lingluo, it appears that news of how matters of the heart weigh down the newly appointed empress have still spread beyond the palace. Her husband is now at our door. How do you plan on dealing with this husband of hers?"

"He cannot be allowed to leave. Let's imprison him for now! After

all, Her Majesty is about to be crowned. I do not wish for trouble to brew at this time."

"Imprisoning him, only?" As the man spoke, a deep, meaningful smile flashed in his eyes. "I heard that this Yi Yun has massive treasures on him. During the ancient battlefield's trials, Sacred Horizon Divine Lord and company had headed there when they heard of the anomalies in the ancient battlefield that made precious treasures appear in the Divine Perish Hall."

Upon hearing the man's words, Lingluo fell into a silent thought.

"Why? Is there something holding you back? The cultivation technique which Her Majesty cultivates in is special. She probably has severed her ties to the mortal world and has forgotten Yi Yun. In the future, even if Her Majesty were to learn of this matter, she will likely not feel anything about it. Although this Yi Yun is said to be talented, he did not manage to leave his name on the World Monolith during his expedition to the ancient battlefield, so he's nothing impressive. If he really were to be with Her Majesty, he would only siphon off Her Majesty's cultivation when he dual cultivates with her. He will only be a burden on Her Majesty."

In the martial world, progress was faster when men and women dual cultivated, but that was typically only true when both man and woman were of similar cultivation levels. If the gap was huge, one would end up siphoning from the other. The man knew that Lin Xintong was kind-hearted, so she naturally would not siphon off Yi Yun. Instead, she would work hard to raise Yi Yun's cultivation level.

"If I'm not wrong, he must have pretended to have perished in the Fey God Tomb after obtaining the treasures of the Divine Perish Hall. In fact, he found a place to hide until the ancient battlefield ended. Now, the entire world knows that Yi Yun has treasures on him, so it will be hard for him to survive in the Sinkhole. Therefore, he must be thinking of coming here to win Her Majesty's protection on account of their relationship from

back in the mortal world," said the man.

"What you said makes sense. But, before we are certain that Her Majesty has completely severed herself from her mortal feelings, I will not kill Yi Yun. As for the future..."

A cold glint flashed in Lingluo's eyes as she spoke. As the Imperial Preceptor of the White Lunar Divine Empire, she had been in control of the massive White Lunar Divine Empire together with the other two Imperial Preceptors when Bai Yueyin wasn't around. She was naturally not someone who showed mercy. She would not hesitate to kill Yi Yun for the divine empire and for the empress's coronation.

...

After entering the White Lunar Divine Empire's hundred thousand pavilion palaces, even the knowledgeable Yi Yun could not help but marvel at the White Lunar Divine Empire's immense wealth. He was surprised to realize that the entire complex was refined into a massive artifact.

Although the complex was naturally incomparable to the White Jade Phoenix Palace, the White Jade Phoenix Palace was an ancient divine artifact formed naturally by the worldly laws. As for the complex, that was man-made; however, it was filled with thousands of complex array formations, both big and small. Some palaces looked small, but they contained a pocket world inside them. These countless pocket worlds had a myriad of functionalities. Some were used for cultivation, others for living. Refining such a massive artifact would probably require thousands of artifact refiners spending ten thousand years and immense riches to slowly complete it.

The White Lunar Divine Empire had been established for tens of millions of years, while the hundred thousand pavilion palaces were constantly expanded. These array formations and buildings were augmented by generations of experts, and was presently

extremely formidable.

"We have arranged for you to stay here for the time being." Tianyi led Yi Yun into a room in the corner of the complex.

The room was not bad, but Yi Yun noticed that security was tight around his room. Furthermore, he had passed through layers of protective array barriers when he entered. Some of them were trapping or killing arrays. Tianyi had used a token to gain entry, and it was obvious that Tianyi had no plans on handing him that token.

"I'm here to meet Lin Xintong," said Yi Yun. He could sense that the White Lunar Divine Empire did not intend for him to meet Lin Xintong, and it was a possibility he was cognizant of before coming.

Tianyi said coldly, "I have already reported the matter of your arrival to Her Majesty. Her Majesty is currently preparing for the coronation, so she doesn't have time to meet you. So just stay here for the time being."

"Oh? Have you really reported this to your empress? Did she arrange for me to stay here temporarily?"

Yi Yun emphasized the word 'temporarily,' since he could sense that he was likely being placed under house arrest in here.

However, Yi Yun did not think worry too much over it. He now possessed sufficient strength, or he would not have come seeking Lin Xintong. He just did not wish to lose decorum with the White Lunar Divine Empire since it was established by Bai Yueyin and she had once saved him. Besides, Bai Yueyin was one of the eight ancient Godly Monarchs that fought the Ancestor Gods hundreds of millions of years ago, thus saving the world.

Yi Yun planned on being fair before resorting to force on account of Bai Yueyin.

Upon hearing Yi Yun's tone, Tianyi sneered and said, "Young

man, are you doubting me? Her Majesty is dedicated to pursuing the Great Dao and has severed herself from her mortal pining. I urge you to give up as you'll be better off that way. If not, you will pay a terrible price. Taking ten thousand steps back, even if Her Majesty still has an impression of you, you were just her husband in the mortal world, and you should know that Her Majesty's name was carved above the clouds on the ancient battlefield's World Monolith. Each word was as large as a palace. If you were able to write your name beside Her Majesty's, no matter how small it was, you might barely make the cut. Yet you failed to leave your name on the World Monolith. Do you think you deserve Her Majesty?"

After Tianyi said that, his body dissipated into streams of light and vanished.

Yi Yun's eyes watched Tianyi disappear with coldness. From the looks of it, there was no way of making this happen in a way where everyone was happy; however, he did not plan on taking action immediately. After all, Lin Xintong's coronation was at hand. Yi Yun guessed that Bai Yueyin might have been Lin Xintong's benefactor, but he was unsure if Lin Xintong wished to be empress of the White Lunar Divine Empire. If she did, he did not wish to mess up the coronation.

Yi Yun planned to take action only during the coronation, but it was at that moment when Yi Yun felt a gust of wind blow at him. An azure-clothed girl appeared like a wisp of smoke inside his yard.

"Are you Young Master Yi? My master wishes to meet you. He invites you to join him at his place."

Oh?

Yi Yun's heart stirred. He was surprised to discover that the azure-clothed girl was young, even younger than him, but she was already at the early stages of the Supremacy realm. She was a genius among geniuses in the Sinkhole. Great pains would be spared to nurture her in any faction, but now, she was addressing

someone else as her master. She was willing to be a servant?

"Who is your master?" Yi Yun's brows pricked up. After all, once the coronation was over, he would forcibly seek out Lin Xintong. He did not mind meeting people now.

The girl covered her mouth and laughed before saying, "Young Master Yi, you will know when you get there."

"Lead the way."

The girl possessed a token, so when the yard's guards saw the token, they did not stop her from taking Yi Yun away despite having nasty expressions.

The hundred thousand pavilion palaces spanned a large area and it banned flight. The girl was like an azure butterfly fluttering through the flowers as she darted forward extremely quickly with nimble footsteps.

Minutes later, she led Yi Yun to a seclusive garden. The garden was planted with various flowers; it was not large, but what astonished Yi Yun were the plants which could be seen everywhere in the mortal world. They were in different flowering phases, contending in looks and beauty. In a warrior's world, even the smallest or poorest sects would plant some low-grade spirit vegetation. They were beautiful and could also add some Spirit Qi to the area. But this was the White Lunar Divine Empire, and the planting of such mortal vegetation in the hundred thousand pavilion palaces surprised Yi Yun.

In the middle of the garden was a clear pond which had a serpentine stone bridge built on it. The stone was of ordinary grade, but each individual stone was polished to look as beautiful as jade.

In a pavilion in the middle of the lake was a table that exuded antiquity. On it was a musical instrument known as the guqin. A long-haired man dressed in white was playing it, producing tunes

that sounded like heavenly music. They lingered on in one's ears as the flowers and grass in the garden gently swayed with the music, like they were being nourished by raindrops.

Yi Yun did not disturb the white-dressed man as he listened silently. Only when the tune was over did the man stand up and look at Yi Yun with a smile. "I'm Bai Shanhe. I've long heard of you, Young Master Yi."

Bai Shanhe!

Yi Yun's brows pricked up. Back in the Myriad God Ridge, Yi Yun had heard the unlucky personal disciple of Myriad God Patriarch mention Bai Shanhe when he talked about Lin Xintong.

He was Bai Yueyin's adopted son!

And on the Ancient Ruins world's World Monolith, Yi Yun had once seen Bai Shanhe's name. His name was similarly engraved in the clouds, each word as large as a wall.

Chapter 1531: Bai Shanhe

Yi Yun always found Bai Shanhe a rather mysterious person. He was, in fact, a little baffled as to why Bai Yueyin would adopt a son.

Regardless, he was definitely extraordinary in particular aspects for him to be thought of highly by Bai Yueyin. Yi Yun had no plans of underestimating him. Besides, Bai Shanhe had been cultivating for millennia. Ignoring him, just the azure-clothed girl beside him was no ordinary person.

"Young Master Bai, might I know what you summoned me for?"

Yi Yun looked at Bai Shanhe and felt like he was a pool of limpid water. His sharpness was all hidden under the water's surface. He looked calm and warm, and his every action and sentence felt like a gentle spring breeze.

Bai Shanhe smiled. "I just like befriending people. I heard that Young Master Yi's performance in the Divine Perish Hall was extraordinary, so I was interested in acquainting myself with you."

Yi Yun cupped his fists. "I have also long heard of Brother Shanhe's name. I have also witnessed your glory on the ancient battlefield's World Monolith!"

"Haha, Young Master Yi, you flatter me. I'm simply considered someone who does miscellaneous things in the White Lunar Divine Empire. Typically, I tend to the vegetation or play music. As for stuff like the military or politics, they are handled by the three Imperial Preceptors and the generals. Of course, many of the matters will be left to your wife, Lin Xintong, in the future..."

Bai Shanhe paused when he said that and gave Yi Yun a faint smile. "I know you are here to find Junior Sister Lin, but you might find that the present Lin Xintong is somewhat different from what you remember her to be..."

"Oh?" Yi Yun frowned slightly. "Please explain."

Bai Shanhe beckoned his hand gently as a disk array appeared in his hand. He injected it with a little energy as the phantom of a woman appeared.

Although it had to be described as a phantom, it looked lifelike. It was as though a real girl was standing in front of Yi Yun.

"This girl..."

Yi Yun was stunned when he saw this. The girl looked about sixteen years old. She was ruminating quietly by a lotus flower pond, looking elegant with a tiny, curvaceous waist. She was tall and slender, and her fair face suffused a ruddy complexion. She looked like a bright moon amid fog. Her looks neared perfection, and most attractive of all, her body effused an ethereal bearing. She looked like a blade of immortal grass that had rolling dew in the early morning, giving one the impression that she was otherworldly.

"She is..."

Yi Yun could clearly identify a shadow of Lin Xintong from the girl's looks, but it was not completely the same. In fact, just her age felt different even without mentioning her looks. Lin Xintong was supposed to appear in her twenties, but the phantom seemed to have a faint adolescent feeling to her. She seemed to be fifteen or sixteen.

And most obvious of all was the red lotus mark with two petals at her glabella. It had a striking appearance, like a gecko cinnabar.

"This mark..." Yi Yun's heart jolt. He naturally could not forget the mark. He had once seen it on another person—Empress Sheng Mei!

She was the woman that the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch was seeking. It was because of that woman that he came to the universe where the Sinkhole was.

Why did this girl have the red lotus mark at her glabella? Could it

be...

"How do you feel?"

"Xintong..." Yi Yun closed his eyes slightly as he took a deep breath before saying, "She is my wife."

"Oh?" Bai Shanhe was clearly somewhat surprised. Although he had expected Yi Yun to guess that the girl was Lin Xintong when he produced the phantom, he found it strange that Yi Yun was able to not hesitate and say it with such certainty.

Bai Shanhe smiled. "I never expected you to be this calm. You didn't even ask me why she would be in such a state..."

Yi Yun fell silent. Just the red lotus mark alone was enough for Yi Yun to guess what had happened.

Back when Yi Yun entered the Chaos Gem mineral vein and found the stone chamber's heritage left behind by the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch, one of the Chaos jade slips recorded the cultivation techniques of the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch, as well as a recollection of his life.

From what the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch left behind, Yi Yun had come to understand that the red lotus mark was in fact a symbol of a particular cultivation technique.

This cultivation technique was known as the Grand Reincarnation Technique!

The Grand Reincarnation Technique reached perfection after nine reincarnations. Every reincarnation would allow one to accumulate talent and nomological insight, as well as gain new life. The benefits of such a cultivation technique were heaven-defying.

And every completion of a reincarnation would lead to an additional petal on the red lotus mark on the cultivator's glabella.

The Dao Originator Celestial Thearch had also cultivated in the Grand Reincarnation Technique. The greatest crisis in his life was

overcome through the Grand Reincarnation Technique. He finally broke free from all his shackles and became the strongest person in the 33 Skies. It could be described as him rising from the ashes.

Could it be that Lin Xintong had inherited Empress Sheng Mei's heritage and come to practice the Grand Reincarnation Technique!?

If that was the case, it would certainly explain why one of the strongest experts in the Sinkhole, Bai Yueyin, would choose Lin Xintong to be her personal disciple.

After all, even though Lin Xintong was considered to have excellent talent in Yi Yun's opinion, it was not sufficient for her to be thought of so highly by Bai Yueyin.

However, if Lin Xintong was also the inheritor of Empress Sheng Mei's heritage, things would be completely different.

Yi Yun instantly thought through many things. For Lin Xintong to have two petals at her glabella, it proved that she had reincarnated twice. This was also why Lin Xintong looked different from the age he knew her to be.

But Lin Xintong was still Lin Xintong, no matter how many times she reincarnated. Her soul and her vital source were immutable. She was ultimately the wife Yi Yun recognized.

"Young Master Yi, you are indeed different from most ordinary people," said Bai Shanhe with a smile when he saw Yi Yun's calm reaction.

"Brother Shanhe, I have a question I would like to know. Is Xintong a willing party in her coronation as empress?" Confirming this point was of critical importance. If not, Yi Yun planned on taking Lin Xintong away with him.

Bai Shanhe replied, "This was all arranged by Master. Junior Sister Lin naturally obeys Master's wishes. After all, she is greatly indebted to Master."

"I get it." Yi Yun did not care if Lin Xintong became the White Lunar Divine Empire's empress. Now that it was without Bai Yueyin, Yi Yun was no longer afraid of the entire White Lunar Divine Empire. If Lin Xintong was bent on becoming empress, he could very well not take her away and even live in the hundred thousand pavilion palaces. Who could do a thing about him?

"Why are you telling me all of this?" asked Yi Yun. What Bai Shanhe had informed him was indeed very helpful.

"I told you. All I want to do is acquaint myself with you, Young Master Yi. I have some idea that you have been put under house arrest. If you continue staying here, only harm will come your way, nevermind your slim chance of meeting Junior Sister Lin. If you wish to leave the White Lunar Divine Empire, I can help you. Of course, it's impossible for me to help you take Junior Sister Lin away, but there's no problem in letting you leave alone unscathed."

Bai Shanhe had said the last sentence via voice transmission. Yi Yun looked at Bai Shanhe with a surprised look. He could not get a read on Bai Shanhe. Nor was there a reason why Bai Shanhe would help him.

"You do not need to be apprehensive. I do not seek fame or wealth by nature, and enjoy living a free, unshackled life. I do not like to have my life arranged for me, nor do I wish for Junior Sister Lin to have hers arranged. However, the White Lunar Divine Empire is currently in the hands of the three Imperial Preceptors..."

As Bai Shanhe said that via voice transmission, a loud laughter was heard.

"Hahaha, Young Master Shanhe, why are you in the uplifted mood to meet guests today?"

Yi Yun turned his head and saw a man and woman walk into the yard.

The man was tall and he donned a red robe. The woman was a coquettish beauty with an excellent figure.

"Ah, it's Imperial Preceptor Kunxu and Imperial Preceptor Lingluo. I never expected both of you would come to my humble yard. What rare guests."

Bai Shanhe spoke calmly, unsurprised by the arrival of the two Imperial Preceptors.

Yi Yun took in this scene, for he could acutely sense that Bai Shanhe did not have a harmonious relationship with the Imperial Preceptors that controlled the White Lunar Divine Empire.

Bai Shanhe's maidservant had taken him away with a token. The guards did not dare stop her, but they had immediately informed their superiors. Clearly, the arrival of the two Imperial Preceptors was to put Bai Shanhe in his place.

"Young Master Shanhe, it's not that Lingluo and I do not wish to visit, but that you so often recluse yourself in your yard to indulge in the arts. It's truly difficult to meet you even once. If there's nothing further you need from this person, why don't I take this person away?"

The red-robed man said as he conjured a space that enveloped Yi Yun. He did not even glance at Yi Yun throughout this entire process, as though he treated Yi Yun as an object.

Bai Shanhe shook his head and did not speak further. He could tell that Yi Yun had no intention of accepting his help. He did not wish to leave and was bent on meeting Lin Xintong.

Yi Yun sneered when he was enveloped by the spatial forces. He did not resist. Currently, there were many visitors from various major factions residing in the hundred thousand pavilion palaces. It could be said to be filled with elites. Since Lin Xintong wished to inherit the throne, he did not wish to hinder her coronation. This Kunxu and Lingluo were also considered overlords. If he fought

them, it would definitely cause a stir.

Chapter 1532: Divine Lord Bluefeather

"Young Master Shanhe, I'll visit another day." As Imperial Preceptor Kunxu spoke, he looked at Yi Yun as the corner of his lips slightly curled up to reveal a sinister smile. He looked at Yi Yun as though he was his prey.

Kunxu had not forgotten the supreme treasures Yi Yun had received on the ancient battlefield. Such rare items prompted many Sinkhole mighty figures to head to the ancient battlefield. However, Primordial Chaos Daolord had scoured the Fey God Tomb for twelve years, to the point of losing his life without reaping a single benefit.

How could Primordial Chaos Daolord have imagined that the Yi Yun he had been searching for would come to him and that he would eventually succumb to Yi Yun?

Primordial Chaos Daolord was likely unable to rest in peace due to this infuriating revelation.

"You dare trespass in the White Lunar Divine Empire and lie, saying you're the husband of the newly-appointed empress. You have stained her reputation. I had originally given you quite a nice residence, but rather than stay obediently in place you left without permission. From the looks of it, you were quite uncomfortable staying there. That's fine too. The Blood Moon Sky Dungeon still has a few vacancies. Why don't you spend your time in there!" said Kunxu before he stepped out the door of Bai Shanhe's yard. He did not care if Bai Shanhe heard him.

In fact, he had deliberately said it loudly for Bai Shanhe to hear.

Bai Shanhe remained unperturbed. Beside Bai Shanhe, the azure-clothed girl's expression turned a lot nastier. Death was almost certain once one entered the Blood Moon Sky Dungeon. Furthermore, Kunxu was becoming utterly audacious!

The azure-clothed girl even suspected that with the White Lunar Goddess Empress's disappearance, a number of people inside the White Lunar Divine Empire were beginning to rouse. Back when the White Lunar Goddess Empress had designated Lin Xintong to be her successor, they had still obeyed her instructions in the first few centuries. However, how could anyone say anything about the future with certainty? After all, Lin Xintong was so young.

"Young Master, we..." Just as the azure-clothed girl was about to say something, two more people suddenly appeared by the entrance to the yard.

Leading them was a beautiful woman dressed in blue. There was a blue ice flower at her glabella, and there were fine scales by the corners of her eyes. Beneath the scales were some serpentine patterns that stretched down her sideburns and into her clothes.

And standing beside the woman was a girl with an otherworldly bearing.

Upon seeing these two, Kunxu was taken aback. The blue-dressed woman was none other than the one who helmed the Nethersky Divine World—Divine Lord Bluefeather!

As for the girl beside Divine Lord Bluefeather, it was the Young Goddess who had shown illustrious results at the ancient battlefield and left her name on the World Monolith—Fairy Yourou.

"Exalted Bluefeather? Fairy Yourou? Why are you two here..."

Kunxu smiled as he welcomed them. He was slightly apprehensive when it came to Bluefeather. Just her strength alone made her one of the top existences among Divine Lords, one far stronger than him. This was not even including the rumored master of Bluefeather, the Grand Elder of the Nethersky Divine World who had ties with a reclusive Godly Monarch!

Many Sinkhole factions would choose to acquaint themselves

with a Godly Monarch. This was the hidden card in their hand, one they could play to ensure that they did not suffer the fate of having their factions wiped out.

The White Lunar Divine Empire had Bai Yueyin from the beginning, a trump card that no one could compare with. But ever since Bai Yueyin vanished, the White Lunar Divine Empire had become the weakest.

Now, the White Lunar Divine Empire was in a precarious position. Kunxu naturally felt uncertain facing Bluefeather.

"It was Young Master Shanhe who invited us here as guests. I never expected to see Imperial Preceptor Kunxu here as well," Bluefeather said indifferently. She had sharp senses and she had clearly sensed some nomological stirrings a moment ago. The yard was likely not in a harmonious situation.

"Haha, I only came here to handle a trivial person who managed to sneak into the White Lunar Divine Empire. I'm worried he might mislead the public at the critical moment of the new empress's coronation. I never expected to meet you here, Exalted Bluefeather. I have disturbed the both of you from a pleasant reminiscence."

Kunxu smiled and was just about to take Yi Yun away when he was surprised to realize that beside Bluefeather, Fairy Yourou looked completely stunned. Her beautiful eyes were staring unblinkingly at someone beside him. Her gaze was one of surprise and joy.

What just happened?

Kunxu was still unsure what had happened when Fairy Yourou spoke out. "Yi Yun, it's really you!? You are still alive?"

"Fairy Yourou, we meet again. When I exited the ancient battlefield, I found I had arrived in the Nethersky Divine World. I heard that both you and Senior Bluefeather came to participate in

the Empress's coronation, but I never expected to bump into you here of all places." Yi Yun smiled. He had quite a good impression of Fairy Yourou.

"It's good that you are well. Back when we were leaving our names on the World Monolith at the end of the ancient battlefield, I thought something untoward had happened to you since you didn't show up." As Fairy Yourou spoke, she turned to Bluefeather. "Master, this is the Yi Yun I have always been mentioning to you. He once saved my life on the ancient battlefield."

"Greetings Senior, I am Yi Yun." Yi Yun bowed.

Bluefeather nodded with a smile. "Rou'er has spoken of you several times and felt wistful whenever she did. It's good that you returned alive."

When Bluefeather said that, she noticed that the spatial dimension laws around Yi Yun had been changed. It was a spatial cage and, without a doubt, the person behind it was Kunxu.

Bluefeather turned to Kunxu and feigned bafflement. "Imperial Preceptor Kunxu, don't tell me that the trivial figure you mentioned who sneaked into the White Lunar Divine Empire is Yi Yun?"

Kunxu was taken aback. Yi Yun knew Fairy Yourou? And from the looks of it, they had a deep relationship.

"That's right. He speaks impertinently and has sullied the reputation of my White Lunar Divine Empire's newly-appointed empress. I naturally have to take him down."

"Is that so? Was there a misunderstanding in all of this?" asked Bluefeather with a faint smile. She did not believe Kunxu's words. From her point of view, it was very likely that Kunxu was conspiring for the treasures Yi Yun carried.

It was no longer a secret that Yi Yun had obtained immense treasures in the Divine Perish Hall.

When he saw Bluefeather appearing to speak up for Yi Yun, Kunxu's expression turned nasty. "Exalted Bluefeather, don't tell me you plan on interfering with internal matters of my White Lunar Divine Empire?"

Kunxu emphasized the words 'internal matters,' but Bluefeather laughed. "According to what I know, Yi Yun is not considered someone from your White Lunar Divine Empire. Since my disciple is indebted to Yi Yun, it is only right that I should take the responsibility of clearing up this misunderstanding."

Although Bluefeather kept her smile constant, her attitude was uncompromising. Kunxu and Bluefeather faced each other. Although they did not move, they were already clashing with the imposing might they automatically released. It was clear that Kunxu was inferior from just this alone. Kunxu was after all only one of the three Imperial Preceptors of the White Lunar Divine Empire. As for Bluefeather, she was the actual person in charge of the Nethersky Divine World.

A few seconds later, Kunxu finally said through clenched teeth, "Then, Exalted Bluefeather, I shall not disturb your get together with this person. Goodbye!"

Kunxu snorted coldly before flicking his sleeve and leaving.

He knew very well that he was weaker than her. Staying behind only added insult to injury.

Imperial Preceptor Lingluo did not say a word from beginning to end. She followed Kunxu once he left.

As Yi Yun watched the two Imperial Preceptors leave, he looked at Bai Shanhe with a deep, meaningful look. Since Divine Lord Bluefeather and Fairy Yourou had been invited by him, could it be that he had already anticipated such a situation?

Everyone knew that Yi Yun had obtained huge opportunities in the Divine Perish Hall, but few people in the ancient battlefield

knew of his relationship with Fairy Yourou. Bai Shanhe was truly quite an enigma.

Of course, Yi Yun had not needed Bai Shanhe and Divine Lord Bluefeather's help. He was only curious as to why Bai Shanhe would help him.

"Yi Yun, why don't you stay with Master and I for the next few days? It will prevent others from doing any harm to you," said Fairy Yourou. With Yi Yun returning safely, it was one less burden off her chest.

"Senior, thank you for helping me out of my predicament. Fairy, I will have to impose on you then." Yi Yun naturally did not object to the suggestion. Being with Fairy Yourou would save him quite a bit of trouble.

Chapter 1533: Lunar Maple Pavilion

Yi Yun spent the day listening to music at Bai Shanhe's compound with Fairy Yourou, who was proficient in music theory. The music she played was unlike Bai Shanhe's which had carefree vibes that brought mountains and rivers to mind. Instead, hers was a little more tranquil, like an insect chirping when dusk fell or the morning tide when swished by the breeze.

Only when the sun set did Yi Yun and Fairy Yourou bid Bai Shanhe farewell. Yi Yun naturally accompanied Fairy Yourou and headed for their residence.

...

Legends said that the hundred thousand pavilion palaces were a brand new world every ten steps. It was no doubt an exaggeration, but it also symbolized the tremendous number of pocket worlds there were.

When Yi Yun stepped through the door of a palace with Fairy Yourou, the scene before his eyes seemed uplifted. Yi Yun saw a mountain more than two hundred thousand feet in front of him that spanned an area of hundreds of kilometers. It was a like a god that stood erect on the land. There was all sorts of Heaven Earth Yuan Qi lingering around the summit like an unending tidal wave surge.

At the foot of the mountain was a vast grassy plain. The variety of precious and rare plants were innumerable. There were all sorts of spirit beasts galloping across the plains. They were either gallivanting like halos or stopping to leisurely eat the immortal grass.

Yi Yun had stepped into a spot higher than the godly mountain's peak, at a height three hundred thousand feet high. He got the full view of the land, seeing the snow-capped mountain peak, the blue skies and green grass. It was picturesque!

Such scenery really left one refreshed in spirit and in mind.

Even Yi Yun could not help but marvel at the White Lunar Divine Empire's heritage. Just the immortal grass used to rear the spirit beasts could be used as a natural treasure for the refinement of pills in several smaller sects. But in the White Lunar Divine Empire, this immortal grass was left to grow into a grassy plain.

"You live here?" asked Yi Yun.

"Yes. This is the Lunar Maple Pavilion. All the guests who are visiting the White Lunar Divine Empire are staying here."

Here for the coronation, the guests from the various major factions had entourages that numbered in the thousands at the very least, but they could all live in one pocket world. Furthermore, there was still plenty of space.

Yi Yun could see that there was a ward array formation on the snowy mountain. It made the place enjoy spring-like weather all year round. There were numerous immortal palaces and pavilions hidden in the fog, all hardly discernible from this distance.

The ones that were allowed to live on the snowy peak were some of the most illustrious figures that hailed from the major factions in the Sinkhole.

There was a sea of pine trees in between the palaces at the mountaintop. In the middle, there was a spirit fountain with a pavilion platform to its side. Several Sinkhole experts were gathered there. The tables were filled with priceless spirit wine and fruit.

Supremacies and Divine Lords had their own respective circles. People of different levels of strength interacted with different kinds of people. However, as the Sinkhole was too huge, these people seldom had the opportunity to gather together. Now, at the White Lunar Divine Empress's coronation, these experts were gathered together, naturally giving them an opportunity to

interact and have exchanges.

There were some Divine Lords who were stuck at particular realms. They would have Dao or martial exchanges with each other in a bid to seek out inspiration that would lead to a breakthrough. There were also those lacking in natural treasures who wanted to trade with others. After all, everyone in this residential area was wealthy. It was very likely that they had certain items that could hardly be found on the market.

The light that descended when Fairy Yourou and Divine Lord Bluefeather appeared immediately attracted the attention of many.

After all, Fairy Yourou was an illustrious figure, a new hot shot in the Sinkhole. Although she was only a Supremacy, rumors had already spread that the day she broke through to become a Divine Lord, the Grand Elder of the Nethersky Divine World would invite her old friend, who was none other than the mysterious reclusive Godly Monarch to help Fairy Yourou in cleansing her body to aid her breakthrough to the Divine Lord realm!

A Divine Lord Royal Seal had even been prepared for Fairy Yourou. That was part of the Nethersky Divine World's treasured collection, a Godly Monarch Royal Seal which had been passed down since ancient times!

These resources truly left one envious. But the martial world was always as such. Nations would invest massive amounts of resources on one person. As long as the person's talent was good, it was entirely possible to nurture that person to become an overlord.

Besides, Fairy Yourou was the cream of the crop when it came to the younger generation. It could be imagined that her results at the next ancient battlefield trials would only be better. Although it was basically impossible for her to match Lin Xintong's, it was still possible that she could engrave her name above the clouds one day.

Under such circumstances, all young elites from the Sinkhole's

major factions admired her. If one lucked out greatly enough to become her Dao partner and dual cultivate with her, their cultivation level would improve by leaps and bounds.

"Fairy Yourou, try this pot of Lunar Songflower. I brewed it with Heavenly Springwater for six hours. It's the perfect time to have a taste of it."

A white-dressed man called out to Fairy Yourou from afar. He was the inheritor of the Bai family of the Great Cosmic State—Bai Yanzhuo. The Bai family was a family clan that had been in existence since ancient times. Their ancestor had once reached the realm of half-step Godly Monarch.

As the white-dressed man spoke, he shot a glance at the man beside Fairy Yourou, Yi Yun.

"Oh? This is..."

He knew that the entourage from the Nethersky Divine World was comprised solely of females. Why, then, would a young man suddenly appear? Furthermore, he was talking and laughing with Fairy Yourou in a rather intimate and familiar manner.

Fairy Yourou was a quiet and mild person by nature. She seldom interacted with members of the opposite sex, so what was up with this young man?

Before Fairy Yourou even replied, Bluefeather said, "Rou'er, have a look around here with Yi Yun. I'll be heading elsewhere to meet some old friends." After Bluefeather said that, she took off in another direction where many of the Sinkhole's important figures were gathered. That could be considered the area where Divine Lords mingled, while the spot where Yi Yun was was where Supremacies mingled.

"This is Yi Yun, my friend." Fairy Yourou was, in fact, not interested in such exchanges. However, she was being nurtured as someone who could one day helm the Nethersky Divine World.

She needed to acquaint herself with the elites from the major factions of the Sinkhole. It was also something Bluefeather had instructed her to do.

"Yi Yun? Which Yi Yun? Don't tell me..." A female Supremacy with excellent looks suddenly said in surprise.

"What do you mean?" Bai Yanzhuo asked with knitted brows. He had just exited seclusion recently and had not heard of Yi Yun. Could the name Yi Yun belong to some famous elite youth? It would be a problem for him if that were the case.

"Senior Brother Bai, didn't I mention this to you a few days ago? There was an itinerant cultivator from the White Lunar Divine Empire who obtained treasures from the Divine Perish Hall at the ancient battlefield. Primordial Chaos Daolord even went to the ancient battlefield, but the person had gone missing. Everyone believed him to be dead, but from the looks of it, Young Master Yi had managed to fool the world." The beautiful Supremacy's voice was charming. She looked at Yi Yun with a coquettish smile, as though she was praising him with no ill intentions in what she said.

But immediately, someone struck a table. "What!? You are Yi Yun!?"

A black-dressed man with a scar across his face glared at Yi Yun like a leopard.

Yi Yun was taken aback. He did not know him at all. Who was he? Why did he look at him like he had a blood feud?

"He is Hong Feiyu, Primordial Chaos Daolord's personal disciple. He is also an illustrious figure of the Great Cosmic State. He participated in the ancient battlefield trials 120 years ago. He even left his name on the ancient battlefield's World Monolith after slaying Crimson Demons in the Crimson Demon Abyss mystic realm!"

Fairy Yourou informed Yi Yun while frowning slightly at the beautiful woman who had introduced Yi Yun. Her name was Fairy Butterfly who had a vicious personality. It was obvious she had ill intentions from the way she introduced Yi Yun.

"Disciple of Primordial Chaos Daolord?" Yi Yun looked enlightened. The fellow did not conceal his hatred at all.

"Why? Do you plan on doing something? Oh! I get it. I believe that old tool entered the ancient battlefield because of me. But who knows how he ended up dying inside? What a tragedy," Yi Yun quipped.

He did not have a good impression of Primordial Chaos Daolord's disciple.

Chapter 1534: Power Rules Supreme

"You have a death wish!" The glint in Hong Feiyu's eyes sank as his killing intent was revealed.

"Yi Yun! What did you just call my master? How dare you insult my master!" More people stood up beside Hong Feiyu. They were still wallowing in the tragedy of Primordial Chaos Daolord's demise, for this was terrible news for them. It was equivalent to them losing their greatest backer. They never imagined that a junior like Yi Yun would mock their deceased master.

"I called him an old tool. Didn't you hear that clearly? I might as well repeat myself again and explain it to you as well. Tool actually describes a coffin plank, and now, come to think of it, it's quite appropriate. Well, did you hear it clearly this time? The old tool entered the ancient battlefield, hoping to kill me and rob me of my treasures. Why? From what you are implying, I should have obediently walked over to get killed by the old tool? Only then would I really know what's good for me. Is the reason why you are looking at me with such enmity because I'm not dead, but the old tool is dead!?"

Yi Yun poured himself a cup of Lunar Songflower. As he drank, he delivered his sarcastic remark leisurely. Such indifference left everyone stunned. Everyone knew Primordial Chaos Daolord's motive, but in the martial world, power ruled supreme. When the strong aimed to kill the weak, the weak would either have to flee or prepare themselves to be slaughtered. This was the law of the jungle. Taking Primordial Chaos Daolord as an example, a junior had offended him a hundred years ago. With a swat of his hand, he had destroyed the entire family clan of the junior. Hundreds of people died along with him, but the main family line of the junior did not dare utter a word. Instead, they offered Primordial Chaos Daolord compensation.

No one felt that there was anything wrong with Primordial Chaos

Daolord's intention to kill Yi Yun for his treasure. If it were the average person, they would only live an ignoble life with their tails in between their legs if they were even lucky enough to escape. No one would act like Yi Yun, engaging in mockery. Even though Primordial Chaos Daolord was dead, the Great Cosmic State was still in existence. How could the Great Cosmic State with its numerous experts be something Yi Yun was able to stand against?

Besides, Yi Yun still had the treasures on him. For him to appear so ostentatiously at the exchange while blatantly inviting attention in front of so many experts, his arrogance was truly extreme.

"Cha!"

Hong Feiyu flipped his hand and immediately pulled out a black saber from his interspatial ring!

"Brother Feiyu, what are you doing? This is a peaceful exchange. Don't tell me you plan on taking action here? Don't forget that this is the White Lunar Divine Empire's hundred thousand pavilion palaces. We are guests and it would be rather disrespectful to begin fighting here."

A slightly older looking man came out to reconcile the situation.

"I will not let the matter rest even in the hundred thousand pavilion palaces! This person insulted my deceased master. He shall not be spared!"

Upon seeing Hong Feiyu's insistent attitude, Bai Yanzhuo said to him, "Brother Feiyu, you are a person who left your name on the Ancient Ruins world's World Monolith. Why stoop to his level!? However, Primordial Chaos Daolord was once the person in control of the Great Cosmic State, and he does not deserve to be insulted by a junior. Why don't we do this: I suggest that Yi Yun kowtow to Brother Bai to admit his fault and we can let this matter rest."

Bai Yanzhuo looked at Yi Yun with a smile, his desire to watch a

good show play out before him evident. A person who had encountered huge opportunities in a mystic realm was definitely a person to invoke envy from others. Furthermore, Yi Yun had such a close relationship with Fairy Yourou.

"Young friend, it's not a bad idea to admit your mistake," the older man who had just spoken said after some thought.

He could tell that Bai Yanzhuo was clearly bent on embarrassing Yi Yun utterly. If Yi Yun were to kowtow and admit his fault today, he would likely not be able to lift his head high among the younger generation in the future. Furthermore, he could not honestly claim that the Great Cosmic State would spare Yi Yun after his public insult of Primordial Chaos Daolord. If one moment of giving in could be exchanged for peace, it was worth it.

"Impossible! He was a deserter at the ancient battlefield, a figure no different from an ant. For him to dare insult my master, what use is his kowtowing? I can spare his life today since we are at the hundred thousand pavilion palaces, but I want his hands crippled at the very least!" Hong Feiyu said fiercely.

Being a disciple of Primordial Chaos Daolord, his character was similar to his master's since the apple didn't fall far from the tree. He was ruthless in his dealings, destroying anyone who offended him.

"Hong Feiyu, what did you just say? Do you really think that this is the Great Cosmic State?"

At that moment, Fairy Yourou walked in front of Yi Yun. Her aura was like a chilly wind from the deep abyss of the netherworld. Wherever she passed, the itinerant laws in the area would freeze.

Hong Feiyu narrowed his eyes. "Nethersky Goddess, do you plan on taking this person's side? It appears your relationship with him isn't ordinary! Be honest, if someone were to insult your master, Bluefeather, what would you do?"

Hong Feiyu was unlike the Bai Yanzhuo who admired Fairy Yourou. He did not mince his words while speaking with her.

"Hahaha! If someone were to insult Senior Bluefeather, they naturally shall be killed!" Yi Yun finished the tea in his hand and stood up. "But that old bastard, Primordial Chaos, was different from Senior Bluefeather. That old bastard wanted to extract my soul and destroy my body in the ancient battlefield. So, you believe it is only right that the old bastard wanted to wipe me out of existence and you make a huge fuss when I call him an old tool. It's like your daddy has died. Why don't you take my suggestion? Curse at me as many times as you like, then I'll kill you with one strike. How about that?"

Yi Yun was in no way afraid of the Great Cosmic State. In fact, just hearing its name irritated him. When dealing with the White Lunar Divine Empire, it was not appropriate for Yi Yun to attack the White Lunar Divine Empire since Lin Xintong was about to have her coronation soon. But against the Great Cosmic State, he yearned to find a reason to teach it a lesson.

"Hahaha! Good! Good! All of you heard that! It's not that I'm not giving this little bastard face, it's that he is bent on courting death. It's fine if he insults and curses me, but to insult my deceased master, I will definitely want his life! No one can stop me, no matter if it's the White Lunar Divine Empire!"

When the crowd saw this scene, they secretly shook their heads. Yi Yun was just too arrogant. Even though everyone knew that Primordial Chaos Daolord would definitely kill Yi Yun if he found him on the ancient battlefield, Primordial Chaos Daolord was not someone a junior like him could insult. Fairy Yourou had forcefully taken Yi Yun's side, giving Yi Yun an out. However, Yi Yun did not know better and even turned from bad to worse. He went from old tool to old bastard. If the Great Cosmic State were to tolerate this, how were they to continue establishing themselves in the Sinkhole?

Besides, Yi Yun still had treasures related to the Primordial Chaos laws. Hong Feiyu also cultivated in those laws, so he probably had his eyes on those treasures to begin with. Yi Yun had given him the perfect excuse.

"Clang!"

Hong Feiyu unsheathed his black saber!

Upon seeing the raven-black light from the black saber, Fairy Yourou's heart leaped. Unlike the others present, she had entered deep into the Fey God Tomb with Yi Yun. She knew that Yi Yun's strength was extraordinary, but she was still uncertain how strong Yi Yun was. Although Hong Feiyu's talent was definitely inferior to Yi Yun's, he had cultivated several centuries more than them.

Yi Yun looked at Hong Feiyu with a sneer. "An ant-like existence like you who has only cultivated for nearly a thousand years has no right to fight me."

Before Yi Yun broke through to become a Divine Lord, he had already engaged in a life-and-death battle with Primordial Chaos Daolord. Now, he was not only a Divine Lord, but one who had traveled the hell-like primeval universe's spatial rift for decades. He was already a brand new person, one that saw a stark difference in life's natural order when compared to someone like Hong Feiyu. Even the eight ancient Godly Monarchs would pale in comparison to Yi Yun at this age!

Under such circumstances, the height Yi Yun had reached made any fights with people like Hong Feiyu an insult to his status.

However, what Yi Yun said as a matter of fact left everyone dumbfounded, much less people like Bai Yanzhuo. Even Fairy Yourou was stunned. They were elites, and were all proud people, but compared to the present Yi Yun, they appeared excessively humble.

"Hahaha!" Hong Feiyu laughed maniacally as though he had

heard the funniest joke in the world. "Good! Good! I want to see how I don't have the right to fight you!"

Hong Feiyu suddenly roared as his aura rose incessantly. At that instant, he felt like a towering mountain whose peak was indiscernible. Just looking at him would leave one stifled.

"This is the Great Cosmic State's formidable art—Cosmic Infinite, a supreme saber art!" someone exclaimed in shock. Many people knew all the formidable arts of the various major factions in the Sinkhole as they knew the back of their hand, but few had seen them demonstrated in person.

"Not only that, it even fuses the Primordial Chaos laws taught by Primordial Chaos Daolord. I never imagined that Yi Yun, who had not left his name on the Ancient Ruins world's World Monolith, would force Hong Feiyu to use his full strength."

Everyone widened their eyes, afraid to miss Hong Feiyu's attack. This was top-level strength by a member of the younger generation.

However, Yi Yun just held his teacup at that moment, as though it had nothing to do with him.

As Yi Yun spoke, he gently flicked his finger as a green beam of light flew out of his interspatial ring. It appeared like an artifact, but no one could manage to identify it. They only saw a shadow shoot out.

The thing appeared green, about the size of a fist. It was like the kind of evil spirit that roamed cemeteries, an unsettling presence.

"What was that?"

Everyone was stunned.

The moment the evil spirit appeared, it widened its green eyes as it looked around. It was none other than Poison Demon who Yi Yun had subdued in the Myriad God Ridge!

In the Fey God Tomb, Yi Yun's meeting with Bai Yueyin allowed him to learn of Poison Demon's origins. Back when the demonic servants invaded, Bai Yueyin's Divine Stalactite Marrow pool had been polluted by the World Decay Poison. It was Poison Demon who absorbed all the World Decay Poison into its body. Not only did this resolve Bai Yueyin's problems, it also strengthened Poison Demon by more than ten times!

All these years, Poison Demon had been with Yi Yun, entering places like the Chaos Gem mineral vein and the primeval universe's space. It benefited when Yi Yun gained benefits. With its present strength, it was already extremely formidable. It could be said that just Poison Demon alone would be an illustrious figure if placed in any faction in the Sinkhole!

Having not seen blood for decades, Poison Demon drooled when he saw Hong Feiyu's surging aura.

"Little bastard, how dare you offend my master. Go to hell!"

As Poison Demon spoke, its tiny body expanded crazily. It had instantly went from an evil spirit the size of a fist to a huge tiger the size of a mountain! It was pitch black and it had green tiger stripes on its back which seemed to burn. Its four limbs were very thick, to the point where it would take a hundred people to wrap around it. It seemed to cause the land to collapse beneath it with its every step.

"Roar!"

Poison Demon let out a tumultuous roar as terrifying Yuan Qi manifested itself as a tornado, sweeping straight towards the pine forest and uprooting the trees, liquefying them into what appeared like green waves. The waterfalls and rivers in the forest had their flows interrupted by that roar.

"This is...!?"

Upon seeing the tiger appear, everyone's expression changed.

Hong Feiyu, who was standing right in front of this pandemonium, only felt a massive force press down on him. He nearly knelt down to the ground.

It was as though he was facing a real ancient Fey. The might he had just gathered within his saber appeared as brittle as glass in front of the tiger as it exploded into smithereens.

"Stop it!"

At that moment, a loud voice sounded from afar. It came from the Divine Lord exchange. A Divine Lord who came from the Great Cosmic State had sensed the danger Hong Feiyu was in. He let out a bellow and simultaneously phased away, flying over like a bolt of lightning.

However, the tiger ignored the Divine Lord. It swiped its claw at Hong Feiyu, a strike that seemed to crash down like a mountain, one that could flip a galaxy on its head!

"Ah!"

Hong Feiyu let out a frantic howl. With his life on the line, he slashed forward with black saber in hand, producing a saber flash that appeared like a hundred-thousand-foot tall waterfall!

Cosmic Infinite!

"Ka-cha!"

The saber beam clashed with the tiger's claw, but instantly shattered. The extremely formidable saber beam was unable to damage the tiger in any way as the claw hurled down!

"Boom!"

The land collapsed as mountains crumbled. Hong Feiyu sank deep into the ground as he was smacked straight in by the black tiger. This heavy strike shattered his meridians and bones. His organs, including his dantian, were reduced to mush!

Puah!

Blood splattered as Hong Feiyu still clutched his black saber. However, the blade had already broken. He was half buried in the earth, his body covered in blood.

Yi Yun looked coldly at Hong Feiyu, having no tinge of pity for a person who took the lives of others wantonly. Hong Feiyu was a person who could wipe out a person's entire family, but would not stand to be insulted at all. "I said that you have no right to fight me, but you were insistent on courting death. Then, I can only satisfy you."

At that moment, the entire area fell silent, with only Yi Yun's voice resounding. Everyone else stood there dumbfounded like statues.

Hong Feiyu was finished, just like that? The disciple who Primordial Chaos Daolord was proud of, an elite who had left his name on the Ancient Ruins world's World Monolith had been smacked to mush with one swat of the behemoth.

What the heck was that!?

Everyone looked at the tiger-shaped Poison Demon and felt extreme fear. Many of them were inferior to Hong Feiyu. There was no way they could survive the tiger's attack.

But such a terrifying behemoth had seemed to address Yi Yun as... Master? Why? Why would Yi Yun have such a servant?

"Feiyu!"

A black-robed elder flew over like a flash of lightning. Upon seeing Hong Feiyu's wretched state, his heart convulsed in pain.

Chapter 1535: Soul of an Ancient Fey

The black-robed elder was acutely aware that Hong Feiyu was finished. Although he was still alive, his fate was no longer tied with the Martial Dao no matter how many natural treasures were invested in him. It could be said that he was living a life worse than death!

The black-robed elder suddenly looked towards Yi Yun and the ferocious tiger standing behind him like a towering mountain.

Upon seeing the tiger, the elder turned apprehensive. What the heck was that? Was it really an ancient great Fey?

"Little bastard, well done. You beat Feiyu into this state just because of a few spiteful words! For you to be so ruthless now, you will only get worse in the future!"

"Just a few spiteful words?" Yi Yun laughed when he heard the black-robed elder. "Your Great Cosmic State produced an old bastard named Primordial Chaos who wanted to obliterate me, and next comes a little bastard who keeps insisting on crippling me. From your point of view, everything you do is only right, but when I fight back in self-defense, I deserve to die horribly and be skinned alive by you."

"Since all of you believe that the strong reign supreme in this martial world, why is such a weakling like Hong Feiyu here to invite insult upon himself? Isn't it only right he end up crippled?"

"What did you say!?"

The black-robed elder's eyes turned deeply cold.

Yi Yun completely ignored him. With a beckon of his hand, the towering tiger rapidly shrank. Soon, it became a green shadow the size of a fist. It rested on Yi Yun's shoulder like an obedient pet.

And by this point, people also noticed that the tiger Fey had come out from a jar. The jar effused a sinister aura that left them

unsettled.

Due to the existence of the tiger, everyone looked at Yi Yun differently. They originally believed that Yi Yun was someone who did not know his place, but now, they realized Yi Yun had dared to act so arrogantly because of this trump card. As for Hong Feiyu, he had always been arrogant and domineering. People he usually met were far from his match, so he could easily crush them. Today, he ended up hitting a wall, and the outcome was him being reduced to pulp.

Although Yi Yun had likely enjoyed himself in the process, he was now a sworn enemy of the entire Great Cosmic State. Although the tiger had combat strength nearing that of a Sinkhole powerhouse, it was still somewhat weak compared to the entire Great Cosmic State.

At that moment, a few people flew over from the Great Cosmic State residence. They were of all ages, but when they saw Hong Feiyu's tragic state, all of their expressions turned grim.

The Great Cosmic State entourage that was visiting the White Lunar Divine Empire mainly came from one family clan. And Hong Feiyu was this family clan's most outstanding son of the younger generation. They had placed their hopes on Hong Feiyu, to the point of making plans for the future Hong Feiyu to inherit the position of helming the Great Cosmic State. For this, the family clan had invested countless resources on him, but it was all turned to naught in today's exchange.

If it was only Yi Yun, they would have long crushed him, bone by bone, to appease their hatred for him. But now, there was this terrifying tiger. None of them dared to act wantonly.

"So you obtained such a soul slave in the ancient battlefield. It's no wonder you are so arrogant and can't wait to show it off," said the black-robed elder sinisterly. Based on his impression of Yi Yun's strength, it was impossible for him to subdue such a

terrifying tiger.

It could only happen if the tiger was the soul of an Ancient Fey reared by an ancient Godly Monarch.

There were ancient mighty figures who would seal the souls of powerful lifeforms into soul gonfalons before establishing a contract. They would refine them into loyal slaves. After the mighty figure perished, these slaves would remain in existence, lying in slumber inside the soul gonfalon to wait for their next master.

If Yi Yun had inherited everything from an ancient mighty figure, it was not strange that he had received such slave!

"I see..."

Everyone was enlightened. They were previously astonished. After all, being able to subdue such a powerful slave implied one had the cultivation level of a half-step Godly Monarch. It appeared impossible for Yi Yun to have such capabilities.

If he had instead obtained the heritage of a mighty figure, it was understandable. All he would have needed to do was refine the soul contract that bound the Ancient Fey's soul for themselves. Anyone present could control the tiger Fey given such an opportunity.

Upon coming to this thought, many people felt jealous. Why did this punk have such good luck? He had already benefited immensely at the Divine Perish Hall. Now, he had even subdued the soul of an Ancient Fey. Although it was hard to claim that Yi Yun could do anything he wished in the future, anyone who wanted to touch him had to consider the price needed to do so.

"The soul of an Ancient Fey is ultimately something external. Relying on it will make one's cultivation level stop advancing." Bai Yanzhuo was so jealous that his intestines were twisted together.

"Brother Yanzhuo is right. The martial path requires one to experience countless life-and-death situations before breaking

through bottlenecks. What this Yi Yun possesses is not his own strength. By acting so flagrantly despite having such weak strength, he might very well be sneaked up on and killed in one strike. When that happens, he might not even be able to summon the gigantic tiger in a timely fashion."

Numerous people were coveting the opportunity that Yi Yun had obtained, but while feeling jealous, they also despised him. In the martial world, true strength would gain the respect of others. But external strength was ultimately external.

"Let's go!"

The people from the Great Cosmic State snorted coldly as they flicked their sleeves and departed.

They were confident they could take down the huge tiger if they joined forces, but they were in the hundred thousand pavilion palaces after all. It could be ignored if juniors fought as it was unlikely to stir up anything serious. If they were to fight the tiger, it was very possible to destroy the pocket world. With the White Lunar Divine Empire's coronation at hand and them having just lost Primordial Chaos Daolord, their situation was in no way better than how the White Lunar Divine Empire had lost its White Lunar Goddess Empress. Taking this into account, they did not wish to be at odds with the White Lunar Divine Empire.

"Senior Brother, are we just going to let this matter rest?" someone said in disgruntlement.

A ferocious glint flashed in the black-robed elder's eyes. He said in a deep voice, "Of course not. That little bastard's trump card is the soul of an Ancient Fey. That green jar is the vessel that holds it! Once such an Ancient Fey soul is refined, its strength will not increase. It's even possible for it to weaken with every use. Besides, this soul of an Ancient Fey must have been in existence for a very long time, so it might only appear strong on the surface. Wait and see. With him having so much treasure on him, someone will

definitely target him. That Ancient Fey will be enervated slowly!"

"Senior Brother, what you said makes sense!"

Everyone found it reasonable. It would have been fine if Yi Yun had been arrogant because of his own strength, but it was silly for him to act so arrogantly when he was relying on an Ancient Fey's soul.

In fact, many people at the exchange had similar thoughts as the Great Cosmic State. This was even more apparent when they saw how Yi Yun had no scruples eating and drinking at the exchange. In order to get into Fairy Yourou's good books, Bai Yanzhuo had specially prepared Lunar Songflower tea, but Yi Yun was drinking it like plain water. He would chomp down on spirit fruits worth millions of Spirit Jade. It was as though he deliberately chose the ones that were most expensive.

The items at the exchange were prepared by the various large factions. When Bai Yanzhuo saw Yi Yun finish half the Lunar Songflower tea himself, he felt the pinch. But at that moment, he was no longer in the mood to eat or drink. He had lost his appetite after being enticed by the treasures on Yi Yun.

Chapter 1536: Divine General Skyjade

It was difficult for the huge commotion Yi Yun had stirred up at the guest exchange to not spread. Furthermore, they were in a pocket world within the hundred thousand pavilion palaces. It only took minutes for the news to proliferate the many areas of the hundred thousand pavilion palaces. Yi Yun's Poison Demon also became elevated to a godlike existence. Even maidservants of the White Lunar Divine Empire were discussing what had happened at the Lunar Maple Pavilion. They talked of a powerful ancient Fey that was the size of a mountain which left the entire pocket world trembling when it struck with its tiger claws, as though everything would crumble.

And when Yi Yun became the focus of attention, a rumor began spreading: Yi Yun was the husband of the empress-designate of the White Lunar Divine Empire!

Yi Yun had come to the White Lunar Divine Empire not to congratulate the empress-designate's ascension to the throne, but to seek his wife!

This rumor was quite explosive news!

Lin Xintong was no ordinary figure. She had managed to carve her name at the top of the Ancient Ruins world's World Monolith after cultivating for mere centuries. It was something not even Fairy Yourou could compare with!

It could be said that Lin Xintong was basically a woman of god that appeared once in a hundred million years in the Sinkhole. She was a freak of nature that had a high chance of becoming a Godly Monarch! There were people who courted Fairy Yourou, but there were almost none who dared court Lin Xintong. This was because she stood at a pinnacle so high that people did not even dare entertain hopes of marrying her. Just the thought of admiring her left them apprehensive. No matter how outstanding a young elite

was, he would pale in comparison when standing in front of Lin Xintong.

How could such a woman of god have a husband?

The first reaction people had was of disbelief. Later, further inquiry gave rise to the knowledge that Yi Yun had entered a conflict at the entrance of the White Lunar Divine Empire when he first came. It was because Yi Yun had claimed that Lin Xintong was his wife. Such claims had infuriated the White Lunar Divine Empire.

"So it's that punk, Yi Yun, who said it himself. I was wondering how was it possible!"

"That's right. That punk is way too thick-skinned. He even dares to brag about such a thing. He will only be mocked by others for being out of his league!"

Everyone heaved a sigh of relief. They nearly believed that Lin Xintong really did have some complicated relationship with Yi Yun. If that was the case, Yi Yun would not only be Lin Xintong's husband, but also someone close to Fairy Yourou. He would become the public enemy of every male elite in the Sinkhole.

Although the guests that hailed from various parts of the Sinkhole responded with skepticism, the spread of this news was something distasteful to the upper echelons of the White Lunar Divine Empire.

The guards at the White Lunar Divine Empire's entrance had been made to keep mum and no one dared to risk their lives to speak of it. However, during Yi Yun's fight at the entrance, certain guests had felt it. There was no lack of perceptive people among the guests, and Yi Yun had not taken steps to conceal the battle. It was no wonder that the news spread.

"This punk is disgusting. I really wish to lop his head off."

Imperial Preceptor Kun Xu spoke in frustration to the White

Lunar Divine Empire's State Council. With the situation gaining attention, it was no longer something easily resolved. Besides, Yi Yun still had his tiger soul slave!

The White Lunar Divine Empire had also stationed maidservants and guards in the Lunar Maple Pavilion, so these people had produced the complete image of the soul slave to Lingluo and Kun Xu.

Kun Xu was quite alarmed that Poison Demon was able to reduce Hong Feiyu to pulp with just one strike.

Although Hong Feiyu was a junior, he had a cultivation level of a late-stage Supremacy after all. To leave him half-dead by one swat as though he was a young chick, Kun Xu knew that even he could not easily pull that off.

"With things having developed this far, it's already out of our hands. We have indeed underestimated Yi Yun. I never expected that he had gained such opportunities at the ancient battlefield," said Lingluo.

If Yi Yun caused mayhem at the coronation with the tiger, the consequences would be unthinkable. Even if they could repress Yi Yun, the White Lunar Divine Empire would only become the laughing stock of the Sinkhole.

...

"Yi Yun, so you came to the White Lunar Divine Empire to seek your wife. When I heard that your wife was Lin Xintong, it really gave me a fright."

In the Nethersky Divine World's residence at the Lunar Maple Pavilion, Fairy Yourou was sitting in a tiny yard with Yi Yun. The sun had set, and replacing it was a bright moon hanging high in the sky as it scattered its cold lustrous glow down.

Yi Yun chuckled and said, "That's indeed the case. However, the White Lunar Divine Empire doesn't wish for Xintong to meet me.

Besides, Xintong seems to be willing to inherit the throne, so I will only watch as a guest tomorrow. My reunion with Xintong will have to wait until the coronation ends tomorrow."

As Yi Yun spoke, a purple flame flashed in front of him. It was the light that came from a voice transmission talisman.

The message surprisingly came from Imperial Preceptor Lingluo.

"Oh? Imperial Preceptor Lingluo's voice transmission says that Divine General Skyjade wishes to meet me?"

Yi Yun was taken aback. He had met Divine General Skyjade previously. Back when the ancient battlefield began, many White Lunar Divine Empire elites had been gathered together. It was Divine General Skyjade who tore apart the sky and nomologically condensed a seven-colored chain which tore open a passageway into the Ancient Ruins world.

Back then, the strength which Divine General Skyjade displayed as he tore open the passage left people marveling. It also left a deep impression on Yi Yun. Even now, with Yi Yun having broken through to the Divine Lord realm and experiencing a catharsis that spanned decades, he still felt respect for Divine General Skyjade who led him into the ancient battlefield.

"Divine General Skyjade? He actually wishes to meet you..." Fairy Yourou was somewhat worried. In terms of strength and standing, he was above the three Imperial Preceptors of the White Lunar Divine Empire. However, rumor had it that Divine General Skyjade was focused on cultivation. He seldom interfered in political matters, so most matters were left to the three Imperial Preceptors. But if Divine General Skyjade ever decided on a matter, the three Imperial Preceptors had no choice but to obey.

"It is likely because of the exchange today. I'll pay him a visit."

"Then... Alright. Divine General Skyjade has been famous for years. He likely won't bring harm unto you..."

Yi Yun bade Fairy Yourou farewell. There was a White Lunar Divine Empire convoy waiting for Yi Yun outside Lunar Maple Pavilion. Leading them was a youth dressed in cotton clothes and jade headpin.

"I'm Kun Ping. Follow me!"

The cotton-robed youth gave Yi Yun a disdainful glance before turning to leave.

Yi Yun did not mind it. However, Kun Ping's name made him form connections. The White Lunar Divine Empire had only one family with the family name Kun. That was the family clan which Imperial Preceptor Kun Xu belonged to. From the looks of it, Kun Ping was from the Kun family as well.

Kun Ping led Yi Yun into a teleportation array, and Yi Yun found himself in front of a dark valley the next instant.

A thin numinous fog hung over the valley, and in the middle of it was a palace that was dug out of the mountain itself. All the materials used in the construction were rough boulders.

At that moment, a powerful voice sounded from inside the palace

"Is that Yi Yun? Come on in!"

Yi Yun took a deep breath and stepped into the stone palace. In the grand hall, he saw a man dressed in combat armor.

He had crimson hair and had rippling muscles. His dantian appeared deep like the sea, and the lifeblood flowing through him was vibrant. It surged out like billowing flames of war.

Just by standing there he casually made the surrounding laws gather towards him. They would sink into his body and vanish.

This person was none other than Divine General Skyjade!

Chapter 1537: Protection

While standing in front of Divine General Skyjade, Yi Yun felt like he was facing a primordial behemoth. He took a deep breath and gave him a junior's bow.

In fact, Divine General Skyjade's leading of Yi Yun and company into the ancient battlefield made him a mentor-like figure to Yi Yun in a particular sense. It was just like how aspiring mortal scholars participated in imperial examinations. All the examination candidates had to address the invigilators as teachers. Even in the future, they would still greet them respectfully at various festivals.

"Dispense with the formalities. Have a seat."

Divine General Skyjade had a vigorous-sounding voice. He also had strength that left one's heart palpitating. Beside Divine General Skyjade were the two Imperial Preceptors, Lingluo and Kun Xu. They sat in seats lower in position both figuratively and literally. More than half the upper echelons of the White Lunar Divine Empire were sitting there. The imposing might they formed was like a vast ocean of stars. Most people would find it difficult to stand straight in front of them, but Yi Yun had no trouble strolling over to the three and taking a seat.

"Yi Yun, you are pretty good!" Divine General Skyjade looked at Yi Yun before praising him. "Fifty years ago, I opened the door to the ancient battlefield. Back then, I had wished that those good-for-nothing disciples would amount to something, but I never expected that the most illustrious one would be you. During your trip to the Divine Perish Hall, you obtained treasures that had been buried in it for hundreds of millions of years. The light that providence shines down on you is far beyond what the typical person enjoys."

Yi Yun did not say a word. All he did was listen silently.

"With so much treasure on you, you should know that many people in the Sinkhole wish you dead! No one has really done anything to you at the hundred thousand pavilion palaces, but once you leave, there will likely be people attempting to murder you for your treasure!"

"Senior, what do you wish to say?" Yi Yun lifted his eyelids and looked toward Divine General Skyjade.

"I wish to say that if you are willing, my White Lunar Divine Empire is offering to ensure your safety!"

"Oh?" Yi Yun pricked up his brows. He knew that Divine General Skyjade had more to say beyond that.

"Yi Yun! You are a clever person. At the ancient battlefield, many Sinkhole powerhouses wished you dead, but you managed to lie low for decades. Even if you missed out on the later opportunities, you managed to leave with your life. Your safe return has caught people unawares. Although you failed to leave your name on the Ancient Ruins world's World Monolith, I believe you are heads and shoulders above the rest!"

While Divine General Skyjade spoke, his deep eyes looked at Yi Yun, who had a calm reaction. "Senior, you flatter me. For you to say so much, it likely has to do with my wife, right!?"

When Yi Yun said that, Imperial Preceptor Lingluo rebuked him angrily. "How impudent! Who's your wife!? If you continue with your nonsense, you will incur the wrath of my White Lunar Divine Empire. We can vanquish you right here!"

Lingluo had always been loyal to the White Lunar Goddess Empress. She was equally loyal to the inheritor of the throne, Lin Xintong, so there was no way she would allow for Lin Xintong's reputation to be sullied.

"It's alright!" Divine General Skyjade cut off Lingluo. "No one can change the fact that Yi Yun and Her Majesty were husband and

wife back in the mortal world."

Since Divine General Skyjade had said so, Lingluo had no choice but to give up. All she did was give Yi Yun a warning glare. It was all because of Lin Xintong's past with Yi Yun that, no matter how talented she was, there were ultimately some imperfections to her.

Yi Yun completely ignored Lingluo. He looked at Divine General Skyjade and waited for him to continue.

"Yi Yun, I believe you have already guessed what I am going to say. That's right. The protection I propose comes with attached conditions. I can guarantee you that in the next ten thousand years, the White Lunar Divine Empire will ensure your safety. The opportunities you gained at the ancient battlefield will be yours to keep. No one shall have any thoughts of taking them from you. However, you will have to swear on your Dao heart to sever all ties with Lin Xintong. You are never to meet her!"

Yi Yun laughed as he shook his head. "So that's how it is. Senior Skyjade, your meeting with me is to make me retreat in the face of difficulties. I am very eager to know how you view my wife's marriage. Does your White Lunar Divine Empire have any rules that require the empress to be single her entire life? Or could it be that you have chosen a husband for the empress? Do you wish to ally with some particular major faction through a so-called marriage alliance?"

Upon hearing Yi Yun's question, Imperial Preceptor Kun Xu sneered. "You are overthinking things. Regardless of the choices available to Her Majesty when it comes to marriage, you will not be one of the choices. How can someone who has not left his name on the Ancient Ruins world's World Monolith be worthy of Her Majesty?"

Kun Xu had long wished Yi Yun dead. But now, after hearing Divine General Skyjade's intention to protect Yi Yun, Kun Xu found Yi Yun more and more of a sore sight.

"Enough!" Divine General Skyjade stopped Kun Xu. "Yi Yun, it's not true that the White Lunar Divine Empire's empress cannot marry. However, Her Majesty has hopes of becoming a Godly Monarch in the future. Talk of marriage will be something at least ten thousand years into the future. That someone should be someone who also has a chance of becoming a Godly Monarch in the future. If there isn't any, she will remain single her entire life and focus on her pursuit of the Great Dao. When women cultivate martial arts to the extremum, either they maintain their primordial Yin body, or they dual cultivate with an equally outstanding Dao partner. When placed before the pursuit of the Great Dao, romance is ephemeral, something that will pass in a blink of an eye."

"Oh? What... You said primordial Yin body?" Yi Yun was taken aback when he heard Divine General Skyjade. Lin Xintong had long been his. How could she still have a primordial Yin body?

"You shut up!"

Upon hearing Yi Yun, Lingluo fumed. She yearned to wipe Yi Yun out down to the last speck of dust.

Yi Yun rubbed his nose and seemed to understand the situation. Lin Xintong cultivated in the Grand Reincarnation Technique. By reincarnating nine times, each rebirth would be a new person, allowing her to mature again.

Although her first life's primordial Yin was no longer existent, preventing her from perfection, the subsequent lives allowed her to accumulate her primordial Yin, allowing her body to turn extremely pure.

This was the heaven-defying aspect of the Grand Reincarnation Technique.

"Senior Skyjade. You seem to have made a mistake on one point. I do not need your protection. I can handle any assassination attempts."

"Oh!?" Divine General Skyjade furrowed his brows. He had already exercised great restraint to sit down with a junior like Yi Yun and negotiate with him cordially. After all, Lin Xintong had married Yi Yun in the first place. Their White Lunar Divine Empire did have some guilt over separating the two. But now, Yi Yun thought nothing of his promise. One had to know that he had never gone back on his words. Apart from Godly Monarchs, the entire Sinkhole valued his promises.

"You really overestimate your abilities!" Kun Xu lost his patience. "Punk! The ability to "handle" you claim to have is thanks to that soul slave, right? Do you think that soul slave is invincible? It can at best bully a junior like Hong Feiyu!"

"Enough!" Although Divine General Skyjade felt that Yi Yun did not know how to appreciate favors, he still said patiently, "I have seen the combat scenes of that Ancient Fey soul. Your soul slave is indeed powerful, but it is still not the match of a Sinkhole overlord. It's inferior compared to Primordial Chaos Daolord, who perished in the ancient battlefield back then. Under such a situation, you have garnered the attention of countless people. You have also offended the Great Cosmic State. If you were to leave the hundred thousand pavilion palaces, you will not live past three days."

"Senior Skyjade, there's no need for you to worry about it then. I can tell you very frankly that I will not sever my ties with Xintong. I appreciate the White Lunar Divine Empire's intent of protecting me, but I have no need for it."

As Yi Yun spoke, he stood up in preparation to leave!

Chapter 1538: Conditions

Just as Yi Yun was about to turn around, he suddenly felt the space around him rapidly tighten. He suddenly felt like he was in a cage, completely restrained.

"Oh?"

Yi Yun's expression turned cold for this was something he had experienced previously. The person who had conjured it was none other than Imperial Preceptor Kun Xu.

"Punk, Divine General Skyjade has shown a willingness to compromise by negotiating with you. He has offered you excellent conditions, but you aren't able to appreciate his favor. You really overestimate yourself. Do you think that by lingering around here, you will be able to be together with Her Majesty? I'm telling you very clearly that you and her are from two different worlds! The gap between the two of you will only increase with time!"

Imperial Preceptor Kun Xu mocked with an eccentric tone. Divine General Skyjade did not stop him either. He himself was irritated by Yi Yun's attitude.

He said, "Young man, do not think of this as a simple negotiation."

When Divine General Skyjade said that, his tone had turned cold. He released his might and it felt as though an ancient behemoth laying in slumber inside him had awoken.

"Skyjade, do you wish to retain me?" Against Divine General Skyjade's overwhelming repression, Yi Yun turned his head. He did not wish to fight Divine General Skyjade since it would only be a couple of hours until the coronation.

"If you refuse to see the errors of your ways, you will only force me to take action. Tomorrow is the White Lunar Divine Empire's coronation and our White Lunar Divine Empire is the organizer.

Participation is naturally decided by us."

As Divine General Skyjade spoke, he took steps forward and closed in on Yi Yun. "Yi Yun, I'll give you two choices. The first is what I just said. Swear upon your Dao heart and immediately leave the White Lunar Divine Empire. That way, I can ensure your safety for ten thousand years. I can even offer you some of my private collection to guarantee you that you have no troubles when cultivating!"

"The second choice is I will permit you to meet Her Majesty once tomorrow!"

"Lord Skyjade..." Lingluo was alarmed when she heard Divine General Skyjade's offer.

He waved his hand and sent a voice transmission to her, shutting her up.

"Tomorrow's coronation is the most important ceremony for Her Majesty. I will permit you to attend the ceremony on account of you being her former husband and for the ties you shared with her. It will also help to end your obsession towards her. From that moment forth, I will not interfere with anything that befalls you, be it the Great Cosmic State or the pursuit of other factions. You will be left to your own devices. If you continue clinging to Her Majesty, don't you blame me for executing you!"

"Apart from that, I will seal your soul slave for twenty-four hours! Don't worry, once the twenty-fours pass, your soul slave will be restored to normal. It will not be affected in any way!"

Divine General Skyjade's imposing attitude and tone left no room for doubt.

The sealing of the soul slave was naturally to prevent Yi Yun from causing mayhem at the coronation. If that happened, the coronation would fall into disarray.

Yi Yun had a calm expression. "Your worries of me causing

mayhem at the coronation tomorrow are superfluous. My soul slave does not need to be sealed by you. Xintong is the White Lunar Goddess Empress's disciple and she is indebted to the White Lunar Goddess Empress. Since she is willing to inherit the throne, I will naturally be a silent observer during the coronation. If it wasn't for Xintong's wishes, just the restraints you have placed on me time and time again would have long caused me to bring pandemonium on you. Would I be here discussing choices with you?"

"What did you say?" Upon hearing Yi Yun's words, Imperial Preceptor Kun Xu laughed out loud. This was like a mouse running into a tiger's cave to taunt the tiger: I would have long dismantled your tiger cave because of the way you treat me. Yi Yun was way over his head.

"Yi Yun, I mentioned that I have always thought highly of you and think of you as a genius. And based on the Sinkhole's convention, I was the one who guided you into the ancient battlefield's trials, so you are considered half a disciple of mine. I have great hopes for you to amount to something great, but now, I feel that you have gained too many opportunities too easily. It has blinded you to the reality of this world and makes you say such words. I will not waste my breath with you. I will repeat myself one last time. Choose from the two. If you choose the second one, you have to seal your soul slave!"

As Divine General Skyjade spoke, his aura locked onto Yi Yun like an aroused Ancient Fey.

Yi Yun fell silent for a long time before he said slowly, "Skyjade! Fifty years ago, it was you who opened up the path for the White Lunar Divine Empire, allowing me to enter the Ancient Ruins world's ancient battlefield. My gaining of huge opportunities in the ancient battlefield makes me indebted to you."

"Although you opened the path not because of me, I still owe you one. Today, I will return that debt. From this moment forth, I do not owe you. That weak connection that ties us as master and

disciples shall also end!"

As Yi Yun spoke, he threw out the green jar in his hand to Divine General Skyjade.

Divine General Skyjade caught the jar and gave Yi Yun a deep, meaningful look. Although the young man in front of him spoke impetuously, his tone gave one a baffling feeling like he had everything under control.

Divine General Skyjade did not say a word as he closed up the jar under multiple layers of seals.

Yi Yun silently watched Divine General Skyjade's actions. He had already sent a voice transmission to Poison Demon to stay put. However, he naturally would object if Divine General Skyjade showed any thoughts of harming Poison Demon.

About a minute later, Divine General Skyjade delivered the final seal on the jar. The seals were done!

From beginning to end, Poison Demon was unharmed. Only the space around the jar itself had been sealed up by Divine General Skyjade.

It appeared that Divine General Skyjade was deliberately trying to show Yi Yun that having a trump card in the form of a soul slave was nothing considering how it took him a mere minute to seal it up. In front of him, the soul slave was unable to produce so much as a stir.

"It's done!" Divine General Skyjade threw the jar back at Yi Yun. "This is the path you chose. Don't you regret it."

Yi Yun did not say a word as he turned and stepped out the hall.

...

"Lord Skyjade, are you really letting him meet Her Majesty?"

Lingluo was feeling displeased inside the hall. Even though Yi Yun's soul slave had been sealed, and he was unable to do much

during the coronation, she felt peeved. She did not wish for Lin Xintong to have any more ties with that man.

"I'm only letting him give up! Since he refuses to see the error of his ways, I'll let him meet Her Majesty. I'll let him see that Her Majesty is no longer that naive girl from his memories." When Divine General Skyjade said that, he snorted coldly. "Tomorrow, he will realize that he might acknowledge Her Majesty, but Her Majesty will not acknowledge him. Then, he will know how much of a joke he is."

"Yes, Lord Skyjade..." Lingluo nodded. She had watched Lin Xintong's growth. When she initially entered the White Lunar Divine Empire, she was a young girl who often succumbed to lovesickness, but after one reincarnation, Lin Xintong would experience a transformation. Over the centuries, she slowly severed herself from her mortal ties. She went from a girl who was prone to melancholic sentiments to a person who grew in strength. In addition, her emotional development had rapidly matured, in a way that Lingluo had never seen her entire life. It even exceeded what she thought possible.

How could such a powerful woman acknowledge a husband from the mortal world?

Lingluo believed that her past worries were unnecessary. Perhaps Lin Xintong would never have her heart stirred by a man. The only thing that could do that was the pinnacle of the Martial Dao and the Great Dao of Supremacy!

Now, with the White Lunar Goddess Empress's vanishing, the heavy burden of the White Lunar Divine Empire was resting on Lin Xintong's shoulders. She had never disappointed Lingluo, and instead, given her numerous pleasant surprises. This time, it was simply a test of her romantic emotions. How could Lin Xintong not be able to pass the test?

"If there's nothing else, take your leave. We cannot afford to mess

up the coronation tomorrow!"

"Yes!" Lingluo and Kun Xu bowed and took their leave.

Chapter 1539: Coronation

There were as many factions in the Sinkhole, big or small, as there were grains of sand in the Ganges river. As the Sinkhole was extremely massive, these factions seldom crossed the universe and gathered together. Such a grand meeting that gathered nearly all the major factions in the Sinkhole happened less than once in a hundred thousand years.

A grand meeting of this scale was not something even the millionth or ten millionth year birthday celebrations of certain patriarchs of major factions could match. After all, Lin Xintong had an extremely unique identity. As a future Godly Monarch and someone who had broken a hundred-million-year-old record in the Ancient Ruins world, she was someone everyone in the Sinkhole knew of.

On the day of the coronation, the hundred thousand pavilion palaces' massive array was opened up. An immortal palace that resembled a continent flew into the sky, scattering billions of silky threads that cascaded down to the land. Each thread was the amalgamation of pure Yuan Qi. Many low-ranked warriors who knew that they did not have the requirements to participate in the coronation still came despite the immense distance. They could not ascend up to the hundred thousand pavilion palaces, but just meditating beneath it in cultivation was an immense opportunity.

As for young elites who managed to break through into the Dao Palace realm before turning a thousand years old, or those who reached the cultivation level of a Supremacy, they did not require invitations. They could directly enter the pocket world where the coronation was.

This pocket world was the core of the hundred thousand pavilion palaces. It had been personally set up by Bai Yueyin herself, so the space was extremely stable.

After people entered this world, they saw a huge blue ocean. In the middle of the ocean was an island. To their surprise, they saw a white immortal palace sparkling with divine light floating in the middle of it.

"Oh? That immortal palace..."

People were astonished. Someone recognized that the immortal palace was the White Lunar Divine Empire's cornerstone treasure. It was also Bai Yueyin's intrinsic artifact, the White Jade Phoenix Palace.

"What's happening? Hasn't Bai Yueyin perished? Why has this immortal palace appeared again. Furthermore, it's floating in midair?"

Everyone exchanged looks. It would be groundbreaking news in the Sinkhole if Bai Yueyin remained alive. Many had believed that the days of the White Lunar Divine Empire's hegemony over all the major factions in the Sinkhole was over, but from the looks of it, that was no longer the case!

Many Sinkhole overlords did not wish for Bai Yueyin to be alive.

"You must be mistaken. Something untoward must have happened to Bai Yueyin. The White Jade Phoenix Palace was able to float high above the hundred thousand pavilion palaces in the past, with an emitted halo even brighter than this."

A voice suddenly sounded. People turned back and saw that the person who spoke was an elder. His attire indicated that he was an Elder of the First Beginnings Immortal Gate.

"But if Bai Yueyin is dead, how does the White Jade Phoenix Palace have the power to fly again?" someone asked puzzled.

The elder took a deep breath and said slowly, "If the White Jade Phoenix Palace has a new owner, it can naturally be powered. Although its strength is far from what it was in the past..."

When the elder said that, everyone's hearts jolted. Could it be...

"Lin Xintong! She must have refined the White Jade Phoenix Palace. It already has a new owner."

"How... how is that possible? That's a cherished treasure at the Godly Monarch level!"

People found it unbelievable. Lin Xintong was still young, and with the White Jade Phoenix Palace being Bai Yueyin's intrinsic artifact, it definitely had her soul mark embedded in it. At Lin Xintong's cultivation level, gaining the White Jade Phoenix Palace's recognition was far from easy!

Owning an artifact and powering it were two different things. From the looks of it, Lin Xintong already had the ability to power the White Jade Phoenix Palace!

Was this the new empress...

Before even seeing Lin Xintong, everyone felt the pressure that Lin Xintong left on them. People originally believed that the White Lunar Divine Empire was in a predicament. Lin Xintong was young and unable to handle the pressures of empresshood, but now, it appeared that as long as Lin Xintong did not perish, there was no question that the White Lunar Divine Empire would return to peak prominence once again.

Not far off, Yi Yun was silently listening to the discussions of these people. He looked up at the White Jade Phoenix Palace feeling a sense of bafflement. After all these years of separation, Xintong had experienced a few rounds of reincarnation. What would their meeting be like...

"Yi Yun, your wife seems to stand on an entirely different plane..." Fairy Yourou said worriedly.

Although she believed Yi Yun's take on the matter, the couple had been separated for too long. Now, their statuses stood in stark contrast. There were many major obstacles that reality brought which were difficult to surmount. She was worried that Lin

Xintong had changed.

Yi Yun said, "Miss Yourou, you don't have to worry. I know my wife."

"Heh, know your wife? You really live in a dream."

At that moment, a harsh voice sounded. Yi Yun turned to look over and saw a group of people walking towards him. One of them was a youth wearing colorful clothes. He had a jade hairpin on his head.

Yi Yun knew this person. Back when Yi Yun visited Divine General Skyjade, it was this person who had led the way. His name was Kun Ping, a member of the Kun family.

"The person I was talking about is this man, the one who claims that he is the new empress's husband," Kun Ping said to the people beside him. All of these people wore treasured clothes that were the work of refiners. The ornaments they were decked with, such as jade pendants, rings, and life-protection talismans, were all painstakingly created artifacts.

Clearly, they were the elites of various major factions who enjoyed vast amounts of resources.

As for Kun Ping, he had an extraordinary identity. He was the most outstanding youth of the Kun family's younger generation. He had hopes of inheriting Kun Xu's position as Imperial Preceptor.

Kun Ping also cherished the rare opportunity of the empress's coronation to befriend the young elites of other factions. For instance, the disciple of the First Beginnings Immortal Gate's sect master, Mu Yun, Nethersword Zhu Ningxie, Konglun, etc. All of them had esteemed statuses.

To acquaint himself with these people, Kun Ping naturally chose something interesting to share. For instance, an oddball like Yi Yun was quite a topic of conversation.

Fairy Yourou frowned when she saw the group of people. Any one of them had a status in no way inferior to hers. At most, it was just a difference in their talent.

"So you are Yi Yun. I've long heard about you!" Mu Yun cupped his fists. "I heard that you obtained quite a sizable amount of opportunities in the Divine Perish Hall. In a few more months, it's my master's birthday celebration. I wish to buy the Netherworld fruit and nebulous Primordial Chaos essence from you as gifts for my master, I will give you a fair price."

"Oh?" Yi Yun gave a faint smile. He immediately realized that it was no coincidence that Kun Ping had brought these people here to him. These people were likely looking for him for his treasures.

"I have already refined the Netherworld fruit and the nebulous Primordial Chaos essence for myself. They were used to improve my time and Primordial Chaos laws."

"Brother Yi, you must be joking. Such rare treasures require a thousand years to refine a tiny portion of it. How could Brother Yi have taken only a few decades to refine it clean? Brother Yi, you just have no intentions of selling, am I right? My First Beginnings Immortal Gate is a famous orthodox sect. If we want anything from you, we will pay the required price. If it were some unorthodox sect who had eyed your treasures, the treasures would only bring trouble to you."

Mu Yun had a threatening tone to his words.

Yi Yun said, "A few decades? No, you are mistaken. Those few things I gained from the Divine Perish Hall were refined in a few months."

"Heh!"

Mu Yun and company laughed without a word. Yi Yun had made a ridiculous remark that they could not be bothered to expose.

Beside Mu Yun, Konglun gave a Buddhist proclamation as he said

slowly, "This Penniless Monk has heard that Young Master Yi has a green bone jar with him. In it is an evil demon who is ruthless in its ways. It managed to maim Patron Hong Feiyu in one strike. Such an inauspicious item might one day attack its owner. Young Master Yi, you should consider handing it to me. This Penniless Monk cultivates the Buddhist Dharma that can subdue the evil demon and allow it to be used by the orthodox. It would result in immense merit."

Yi Yun flicked the dust off his sleeves and said slowly, "How can you two juniors have anything of worth? You wish to use your trash to exchange for my treasures? It's clearly daylight robbery, yet you do so with such dignified airs. I think you are worse than the unorthodox. At least they do not try to erect monuments to celebrate their chastity."

"You!?"

Mu Yun was enraged. Although he did plan on using his sect's might to gain some advantage, Yi Yun would also benefit from it. He never expected Yi Yun to toss aside decorum without any heed, hinting that they were whores!

Kun Ping said coldly, "Yi Yun, you are truly gutsy. Do you know who their masters are? Young Master Mu Yun's master is the First Beginnings Immortal Gate's Sacred Horizon Divine Lord! As for Master Konglun, he is the eldest disciple of Eclipse Arhat. It's your good fortune that they want your items!"

"Sacred Horizon Divine Lord? Eclipse Arhat? So the both of you are their disciples. I couldn't care less even if it were your masters standing in front of me. To think two disciples dare flaunt themselves in front of me. None of you are worthy enough!" Yi Yun said with a scoff.

What he said stunned everyone present. Not only Mu Yun and Konglun, even Fairy Yourou was stunned.

What did Yi Yun just say? He actually said that he couldn't care

less even if the First Beginnings Immortal Gate's Sacred Horizon Divine Lord or the Mahayana Monastery's abbot Eclipse Arhat were here in person!?

"Yi Yun... cut it out. Both of them are Sinkhole overlords. Furthermore, they were both invited here for the new empress's coronation to bear witness to Lin Xintong's authority. These two seniors are my Master's equal..."

Fairy Yourou quickly sent a voice transmission which Yi Yun seem to ignore.

"Hahaha!" Nethersword Zhu Ningxie could not help but roar with laughter. "You couldn't care less about Sacred Horizon Divine Lord or Eclipse Arhat, then wouldn't it mean that my master, West River Divine Lord, would share the same fate?"

"West River Divine Lord?" Yi Yun naturally remembered the name. Back in the primeval universe, West River Divine Lord had the greatest killing intent for him apart from Primordial Chaos Daolord and Fire Cloud Divine Lord!

Now that Primordial Chaos Daolord and Fire Cloud Divine Lord were dead, there was only West River Divine Lord left. However, the bastard had fled.

Yi Yun was someone bent on exacting revenge, but due to the Ancestor God, it was impossible for Yi Yun to pursue West River Divine Lord. It was true that enemies often crossed each other's path.

"So you are West River Divine Lord's disciple."

"That's right!" Zhu Ningxie wore a look of arrogance. West River Divine Lord had numerous disciples, but he was the most outstanding one of them all. If nothing out of the ordinary happened, he would likely inherit West River Divine Lord's mantle in the future.

"To think a beggar who grubs for food would dare show contempt

for royal aristocrats in order to flaunt himself. I find it lamentable that you lead a human's life. Sacred Horizon Divine Lord, Eclipse Arhat, and my master will soon arrive. I'm afraid you will only end up kneeling down under their combined might!"

Chapter 1540: Differences Like Night and Day

Yi Yun and Zhu Ningxie's conflict attracted the attention of many. Yi Yun was just too famous. Ignoring the fact that he had declared himself to be the husband of the new empress who was out of his league, he was now trampling on several Sinkhole powerhouses. It was as though he was punching Sacred Horizon Divine Lord and kicking Eclipse Arhat.

"So West River Divine Lord will be coming to the coronation as well. I happen to have things to settle with him. It looks like I'll be settling them today," said Yi Yun leisurely as he shot a glance at Zhu Ningxie.

Yi Yun's words left Zhu Ningxie completely dumbfounded.

Zhu Ningxie turned agape as he looked at Yi Yun like he was a mad man. He was going to settle a score with his master, West River Divine Lord? This fellow must be nuts!

Zhu Ningxie was originally mocking Yi Yun, but now, he couldn't even be bothered. With him reaching such a level of bragging, people were now looking at Yi Yun with pity.

"Yi Yun, let's leave!"

Fairy Yourou quickly pulled Yi Yun away. She felt her face burn when she saw the number of people gathering around them increase. Even Fairy Yourou's few maidservants yearned to kneel down to ask Yi Yun to stop bragging. It made their Nethersky Divine World appear to be as much an oddity as Yi Yun.

"Miss, Young Master Yi is probably already mentally unstable. Let's leave first." A maidservant sent Fairy Yourou a voice transmission. Fairy Yourou was also very embarrassed. What was up with Yi Yun today?

At that moment, a series of otherworldly music began to play.

Everyone was taken aback as they looked in the direction of the music. They saw a divine ship appear in the sea. It couldn't be considered too big, but its body was filled with a lustrous glow. It appeared to slowly cruise over from an ancient void.

"It's the White Lunar Divine Empire's spirit ship!"

Everyone watched as the spirit ship lifted off from the surface of the sea and flew into the air before entering the White Jade Phoenix Palace and vanishing.

Following that, the numinous light that the White Jade Phoenix Palace emitted increased in intensity. People could feel themselves being bathed in the numinous light even dozens of kilometers away, making them feel refreshed in both body and mind.

"It's the new empress! The new empress has probably entered the White Jade Phoenix Palace while on that ship!"

With the new empress's arrival, it also signaled the unfolding of the coronation's curtains!

At that moment, all the warriors began to offer their well wishes.

The White Lunar Divine Empire's new empress's coronation naturally required them to send gifts. These gifts were also considered diplomatic gifts. Every major faction prepared their gift with painstakingly detail. It would be embarrassing if the items they gave were too shabby.

"Yi Yun, didn't you say that the new empress of the White Lunar Divine Empire is your Dao partner? You must have prepared some impressive gifts, right? How about it? Do you plan to give Her Majesty the Netherworld tree's fruit or the nebulous Primordial Chaos essence?"

Mu Yun suddenly jested when the handing over of gifts began.

What he said instantly attracted the attention of many people. Yi Yun had been bragging previously, with a skin as thick as a city wall's. No matter how they mocked him, Yi Yun appeared

impenetrably thickheaded. It made them feel like rushing forward to beat him up; but now, they finally had a chance to see him make a fool of himself.

"That's right, since it's your Dao partner's coronation, you must have prepared some important gifts. I wonder what you brought?"

Zhu Ningxie looked at Yi Yun with a teasing look. The Netherworld tree's fruit or the nebulous Primordial Chaos essence were Yi Yun's cornerstone treasures. He refused to believe that Yi Yun would be willing to hand either of them over.

"What I gift for my wife's coronation depends on my sincerity. It has nothing to do with you," scoffed Yi Yun. He couldn't be bothered to deal with them.

"Even at this stage, when your face has been riddled like a bee's honeycomb, you insist on your facade. How pitiful."

As Mu Yun spoke, he handed over his congratulatory gift.

"First Beginnings Immortal Gate's congratulatory gift: One block of Blood-Patterned Black Jade! One piece of Soul Nurturing Wood!"

The master of ceremonies in charge of announcing the gifts was an elder dressed in azure-colored clothes. Although he was only a master of ceremonies, he enjoyed a very high standing. He was the White Lunar Divine Empire's best appraiser. Although his cultivation level was at the half-step Divine Lord realm, he had unparalleled eye when it came to appraising items. There were few rare treasures in the world that he hadn't seen.

Upon hearing the azure-clothed elder's words, everyone was secretly amazed. The gifts Mu Yun had given were at least worth a hundred Godly Monarch Immortal Annuli.

However, although these treasures were valuable, they were items that could be bought on the market. This was in line with the tradition of gifts given by major factions. It looked decent, but it was also not a core cultivation resource, making it most suitable.

After all, no faction would wish to provide invaluable resources for other factions to nurture their members with.

"Amitabha. My Mahayana Monastery has always been poor. This Penniless Monk will gift a Nine Treasured Lotus on behalf of his master."

Konglun also handed over his gift. Although he claimed to be poor, the Nine Treasure Lotus was similarly worth about a hundred Godly Monarch Immortal Annuli.

Following that, it was Zhu Ningxie. He gifted a sword forged from an ancient divine metal. It's worth was similar to the gifts of the other two major factions. Clearly, the three factions had agreed on this in private.

"It's your turn."

Zhu Ningxie gave Yi Yun a glance as the corners of his mouth curled up. He refused to believe that Yi Yun would produce the Netherworld tree's fruit.

"Yi Yun, did you not prepare some rare item? I forgot to remind you that the coronation requires congratulatory gifts. I have some treasured items here which are worth a hundred or two hundred Godly Monarch Immortal Annuli. Why don't you..." Fairy Yourou sent Yi Yun a voice transmission.

"There's no need."

Yi Yun shook his head. He was only there to meet Lin Xintong, and had really forgotten to prepare a gift for the coronation. But speaking of which, even mortal couples would prepare gifts for each other during their wedding anniversaries, so how could he not prepare some gifts, considering how he had not seen his wife for centuries?

Yi Yun thought about it and took out a box from his interspatial ring and placed it in front of the azure-clothed elder.

Without saying a word, he opened the box silently.

The box appeared inconspicuous. There were two irregular-shaped ice crystals in it. They were condensed from the frost ice of Mirage Snow, and sealed within were two tiny Dao patterns.

What was this?

The azure-clothed elder was taken aback. He was very knowledgeable and knew countless treasures. Typically, all he needed was a glance to identify an object, and that also allowed him to give a detailed list of information about it. However, he failed to readily identify the two Dao pattern marks Yi Yun had given.

For it to be something even he could not recognize instantly meant it was definitely rare, even if it was not precious.

"Is it a nomological mark? Yi Yun, are you really so unwilling to produce the Netherworld tree's fruit that you instead condensed two nomological marks for the new empress to study? Hahaha!"

Mu Yun laughed out loud. In the martial world, top mighty figures could condense Dao patterns from their own nomological insights. These Dao patterns could be given to their disciples for studying, and if the person who condensed the Dao patterns was nearing the Godly Monarch realm, the Dao patterns they condensed would be extremely rare and precious. It was equivalent to handing over a portion of their life-long heritage.

However, the Dao patterns condensed by juniors were worth nothing due to their weak nomological insights.

Zhu Ningxie quipped, "He sure made a great calculated move. He does not need to spend a single Spirit Jade by condensing a nomological mark himself. Is this considered a congratulatory gift? That's just too stingy."

When Mu Yun and Zhu Ningxie said this, the people around began to break out in a flurry of discussion. People looked at Yi Yun with contemptuous looks.

Even if Yi Yun was unaffiliated with any sects and was poor, and also unwilling to give up a rare treasure like the Netherworld tree's fruit, he should have at the very least taken out something worth slightly more than ten Godly Monarch Immortal Annuli as a gift. That shouldn't have been difficult. As an itinerant cultivator, it was enough for him to present something of that value. However, they never expected Yi Yun to be so stingy. He had bragged so proudly, but now, all he could produce was something worthless. It was likely that Yi Yun would brag about how awesome the item he gave was.

Yi Yun completely ignored the discussions of the people. All he did was look at the azure-clothed elder.

At that moment, the elder had walked close to the box. Although his eyes were wizened, they flickered and produced a glint. He stared intently at the marks that were enclosed in the nomological glow.

Although what Yi Yun had taken out was rare, the azure-clothed elder had seen numerous treasures. Even if it was something rare, he could deduce a thing or two.

"Could this be... a Royal Seal? A Divine Lord Royal Seal!?"

This thought suddenly streaked across the azure-clothed elder's mind as he said it out loud subconsciously.

"What? This punk gave a Divine Lord Royal Seal?" Mu Yun was taken aback. It was not that Divine Lord Royal Seals were very rare, but most Divine Lord Royal Seals would dissipate a few years after their owners perished. They were only at best used to study the laws inside. He found it odd. He had seen several Divine Lord Royal Seals in the past, but they were different from the two in front of him.

"That's right! It's a Divine Lord Royal Seal!"

The azure-clothed elder said with certainty. His eyes were lit and

indeed, all the Royal Seals he had seen in the past were different from these two!

As he observed them carefully, the azure-clothed elder turned excited. He came to a particular realization as he held his breath. He extended his trembling fingers to slowly approach the two Dao pattern marks. When his fingers touched the two ice crystals, they melted silently.

Immediately, the two Dao pattern marks emitted a dazzling divine beam! They were like the appearance of two suns. All the laws in the pocket world were stirred by the two tiny Dao patterns like a whale sucking in water!

"Buzz——"

Yuan Qi surged as the two Dao patterns formed a vortex. Everyone who was offering their gifts were stunned by this scene. They looked over in astonishment, unsure of what had just happened.

At that moment, the countless nomological patterns in the sky condensed to form two blurry phantoms. They stood high in the sky, like an Ancient Godly Monarch who stood at the pinnacle of the Martial Dao. They appeared infinitely majestic.

Some of the ones with weaker cultivations only felt an immense pressure bear down on them. They nearly couldn't stand firm. Even Mu Yun and Zhu Ningxie, elites of the younger generation, could not help but take a few steps back because they were just too close.

"What... what's happening!?" Mu Yun exclaimed.

At that moment, the azure-clothed elder's face was filled with astonishment and excitement. As an appraiser, the greatest joy in his life was to see heavenly treasures.

"Godly Monarch Royal Seals! Godly Monarch Royal Seals! When Godly Monarchs perished in ancient times, they would leave

behind Royal Seals. All my life, I have only seen introductions of Godly Monarch Royal Seals in books, but I never imagined to be able to see them with my very own eyes!"

When the azure-clothed elder said this, all the guests were alarmed. They widened their eyes to look at the two shimmering Royal Seals. All the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi were raging around them, but they had all turned silent.

All of them knew very clearly what a Godly Monarch Royal Seal implied!

However, how could a junior gift two Godly Monarch Royal Seals? One had to know that just one Godly Monarch Royal Seal was enough to create a Sinkhole overlord. Two combined could create a top mighty figure like Sacred Horizon Divine Lord or Eclipse Arhat!

All the riches of many top factions in the Sinkhole would amount to only three or four Godly Monarch Royal Seals. Yet, Yi Yun had casually handed out half the worth of a top Sinkhole faction.

"Im... Impossible. There must be a mistake, right?"

Mu Yun looked at Yi Yun like he had seen a ghost. Yi Yun would have to absorb a Divine Lord Royal Seal when he broke through to become a Divine Lord. If he had obtained an ancient Godly Monarch Royal Seal, it was a heavenly opportunity that could only come by luck. How could he casually hand over something he could use for himself?

Chapter 1541: Covetous Eyes

Mu Yun found it unacceptable. He had been a follower of Sacred Horizon Divine Lord for ages, cultivating arduously in martial arts, never slacking off for a single day. However, Sacred Horizon Divine Lord had never offered to bestow him with a single Godly Monarch Royal Seal. Now that his breakthrough was at hand, he yearned for a Godly Monarch Royal Seal greatly, but was afraid of asking Sacred Horizon Divine Lord for one. He knew he did not deserve one.

But now, two Godly Monarch Royal Seals were right in front of him. What he felt was obvious given how Yi Yun had given them away so casually!

"Impossible, I refuse to believe that someone would give away two Godly Monarch Royal Seals. There must be a mistake somewhere," Zhu Ningxie said.

He was in a similar situation as Mu Yun and shared the same sentiments. But at that moment, a blue and red phantom appeared in the sky. Gigantic wings suddenly appeared behind them. One was burning with roaring flames and the other had Frost Qi that instantly froze.

"Xiao—"

The high pitch of phoenixes' cries was penetrating and deafening. Everyone felt a sense of reverence towards it as though they were facing gods.

"They are a phoenix pair..."

Everyone could tell clearly that the Godly Monarch Royal Seals condensed phantoms which were a ice-and-fire pair of phoenixes! Why would phoenix phantoms appear here?

"I understand. These must be the Godly Monarch Royal Seals left behind after an ancient Fey underwent nirvana. Ice-and-fire

phoenixes. A male and female one where the male pursues the female! It's a corresponding pair of Royal Seals!" the azure-clothed elder said with an extremely excited voice.

It was already very rare to obtain a Godly Monarch Royal Seal, much less a corresponding pair of Royal Seals!

Upon seeing this, many people fell silent. Even the ancient Fey's phantom had appeared. There was no doubt that the two Dao patterns were Godly Monarch Royal Seals.

Zhu Ningxie and Mu Yun seemed to have lost their wits. They had worked so hard all these years for something that they dreamed of, and it had been given as a congratulatory gift. It made them feel like all the hard work they had put in was a joke.

"Yi Yun!" Fairy Yourou took one step forward and sent a voice transmission to Yi Yun. "Don't be rash. These Godly Monarch Royal Seals are very useful for you..."

Fairy Yourou felt that it would be regretful for Yi Yun if he just gave the Royal Seals away. Even if Lin Xintong was his wife, giving such a valuable gift before knowing Lin Xintong's inclination towards him was too risky.

What if Lin Xintong accepted the gift and disavowed Yi Yun?

After all, her master might have promised her a Godly Monarch Royal Seal, but she needed to complete five main tests before she would be awarded it. She had yet to see the Royal Seal for herself.

Furthermore, on the day of gifting her the Godly Monarch Royal Seal, Patriarch Nethersky's bosom friend—a reclusive Godly Monarch—would have to aid her in fusing with the Royal Seal. It was to ensure a perfect fusion, so as to prevent any loss of the Godly Monarch Royal Seal's powers.

To expend a favor of a reclusive Godly Monarch showed how much weight the Nethersky Divine World placed on the Godly Monarch Royal Seal.

Yi Yun shook his head and said nonchalantly, "It's fine. I don't need these."

Back when Yi Yun killed Primordial Chaos Daolord and Fire Cloud Divine Lord in the Chaos Gem mineral vein, he had obtained a total of four Divine Lord Royal Seals. However, the Divine Lord Royal Seals that Primordial Chaos Daolord had were condensed by himself. Before he became a Godly Monarch, the Royal Seals he condensed were nothing of value. However, Fire Cloud Divine Lord's Royal Seals were different. He had found the place where a pair of ancient fire-ice phoenixes got reborn, and as such, obtained the fire-ice dual Godly Monarch Royal Seals.

Yi Yun was not afraid that others would recognize that he had produced the two Divine Lord Royal Seals that belonged to Fire Cloud Divine Lord. He was powerful, and he had already killed both Fire Cloud Divine Lord and Primordial Chaos Daolord, so there was no need for him to conceal the matter. Besides, every Divine Lord's Royal Seal was their greatest secret. Within it was condensed the nomological manifestation of their life-long cultivation. If their Royal Seal were to be deciphered, the weaknesses in their attacks would be exposed, allowing them to be surgically targeted. Under such circumstances, no one knew what Fire Cloud Divine Lord's Godly Monarch Royal Seals resembled.

"No need for Godly Monarch Royal Seals?"

Everyone looked at Yi Yun, feeling at a loss for words. Such heavenly treasures were things even a Godly Monarch's personal disciple would require. Yet, Yi Yun thought nothing of it.

Could it be that he had spares? When this thought came to mind, everyone exchanged looks. It was not impossible!

Could he spare some for others? How many opportunities did Yi Yun receive in the ancient battlefield, exactly?

They previously believed that things like the Netherworld tree's fruit or the nebulous Primordial Chaos essence were the best

treasures on him, but now, they appeared to be trivial. He had just casually given away two Godly Monarch Royal Seals.

"I wonder how wealthy this Yi Yun is! He probably emptied out the ancient battlefield!"

People looked jealously at Yi Yun, each having mixed thoughts.

"By using Godly Monarch Royal Seals as gifts, he has truly stolen the limelight, but he has also completely exposed the wealth he possesses. He had already offended the Great Cosmic State, and now with the allure of all these treasures, Yi Yun is unlikely to survive the night."

The appearance of a Godly Monarch Royal Seal was enough to whip up a bloody storm. Taking into account the treasures that Yi Yun had yet to produce, the coronation was destined to have tempestuous undercurrents! Be it the major factions who would vie with each other or form alliances, Yi Yun, who was in the middle of the storm, would become the sacrificial item in this massive contention!

Upon coming to this realization, many people gave Yi Yun a covetous and sinister look. All the overlords of the major factions would reap the major benefits, but perhaps, they might be able to reap some of the minor benefits!

"Brother Mu Yun, why are you feeling regret? Bai Yueyin is already dead. The White Lunar Divine Empire might appear flashy, but it is in a precarious situation! Just Divine General Skyjade alone can hardly prop up a tottering behemoth!" Zhu Ningxie's eyes flashed with killing intent as he sent Mu Yun a voice transmission.

"Oh... Are you implying..." Mu Yun looked at Zhu Ningxie as an idea came to him.

"Your master and mine are in no way weaker than Divine General Skyjade. Besides, our sects still have people protecting us. The

White Lunar Divine Empire is no match for us. Do you think the White Lunar Divine Empire will be able to take the Godly Monarch Royal Seals from Yi Yun and keep them all to themselves? If we were to exert collective pressure, the White Lunar Divine Empire will ultimately have to hand Yi Yun over and let us split the loot!"

"You are right!" Mu Yun's eyes turned dark. How could the various Sinkhole factions watch as the White Lunar Divine Empire gained so many benefits? What kind of figure was Lin Xintong? If she were to fuse with the pair of Godly Monarch Royal Seals, wouldn't she end up a tremendous threat? It might not even take a thousand years before Sacred Horizon Divine Lord and company were unable to restrain her!

"This Yi Yun took out a pair of Godly Monarch Royal Seals to attract Lin Xintong's attention and win her heart. What a fool! Ignoring the fact that Lin Xintong might not even have a liking towards him, his actions are practically inviting trouble on both himself and the White Lunar Divine Empire!"

"Hehe, let's send voice transmissions to our masters. My master was planning on arriving when the coronation officially began, but now, it appears that he will be making an early entrance! Perhaps, with our masters gaining some benefits here, I might really be bestowed with a Godly Monarch Royal Seal!"

When Zhu Ningxie said this, Mu Yun's breathing hastened.

It was not impossible! The reason why they were not offered Godly Monarch Royal Seals wasn't only because they were lacking, but also because Godly Monarch Royal Seals were too rare.

Chapter 1542: Haven't Seen You In Decades

Zhu Ningxie and Mu Yun quickly finished their exchange as they sent out their voice transmission talismans. There was still another two hours before the coronation began, so the elder Sinkhole overlords naturally wouldn't be arriving so soon.

At that moment, West River Divine Lord was meditating in a pocket world in the hundred thousand pavilion palaces. As a Sinkhole overlord, he had a pocket world to himself. The other people in the pocket world were his subordinates. This also alluded to his high standing.

At that moment, a purple fiery flash lit up in front of West River Divine Lord. He suddenly opened his eyes.

"Oh!? Someone at the coronation actually gave two Godly Monarch Royal Seals as a congratulatory gift?"

West River Divine Lord was alarmed. Even he himself had only fused with one Godly Monarch Royal Seal.

Godly Monarch Royal Seals could greatly enhance a Divine Lord's combat strength. He had relied on his talent to make up for the rest before he squeezed his way to the ranks of Sinkhole overlord. Now, having heard that someone had given two Godly Monarch Royal Seals as a gift, he was extremely astounded.

"For a junior to give two Godly Monarch Royal Seals without even blinking, Ningxie is certain that he has even more treasures in his interspatial ring. He is hinting for me to take action to vie for them."

The intent in Zhu Ningxie's voice transmission was obvious. Every additional Godly Monarch Royal Seal for the sect meant a higher possibility for Zhu Ningxie to receive a Godly Monarch Royal Seal himself.

"Such benefits do interest me!"

West River Divine Lord suddenly opened his eyes from his meditation as a glint flashed in his eyes. If Bai Yueyin were still around, he would not have dared to take action at her empire's event. But now, the White Lunar Divine Empire was a declawed tiger. With a walking treasure trove of a junior there in front of them, even the First Beginnings Immortal Gate and Great Cosmic State would not turn a blind eye to the treasures, so how could he not take his share of the loot?

If this were in the past, West River Divine Lord would have scruples about targeting a junior, but now, he no longer had such thoughts.

"Forty years ago, I left the ancient battlefield empty handed. I was even heavily injured because of the sudden appearance of that terrifying giant. I managed to barely recuperate after all these years. Now, I can finally see some form of recompense."

West River Divine Lord's body flashed as he vanished from his cultivation.

...

Meanwhile, in the pocket world where the coronation was being held, the gifting process had seemed to come to a pause due to Yi Yun's Godly Monarch Royal Seals.

Yi Yun obviously knew the value of Godly Monarch Royal Seals, but he was now ridiculously rich. Furthermore, he planned on condensing a Divine Lord Royal Seal himself, so his goals and viewpoint were already higher than most warriors in the Sinkhole. Under such circumstances, he never realized that two Godly Monarch Royal Seals would cause such a huge stir.

"Yi Yun, what did you just say? I seem to recall that you said that you had a debt to settle with my master?" Zhu Ningxie had already received West River Divine Lord's response as he sneered at Yi Yun. He looked at Yi Yun as though he was looking at a corpse.

"Oh? West River is coming?" How could Yi Yun not know what Zhu Ningxie and Mu Yun were up to moments ago. For Zhu Ningxie to begin threatening him like a dog counting on its master's backing, he knew that his master was on the way.

Yi Yun was now the focus of attention and his every action and word was under the intense scrutinization of countless people. When they heard him say that, all of them rolled their eyes. He called out West River Divine Lord's name as though he was calling a neighbor's name.

He had to be out of his mind for him to continue posturing even at this point in time.

"You are gutsy. I'm curious if you'll still speak this way when you meet my master." Zhu Ningxie was no longer envious of Yi Yun; instead, he had the pity of someone superior speaking to someone inferior.

Mu Yun also looked at Yi Yun with a teasing look. Yi Yun was now just like livestock waiting to be slaughtered.

"Yi Yun, West River Divine Lord's reputation is terrible. Quickly return for now. This is the White Lunar Divine Empire after all. Although West River Divine Lord is overbearing, he would not truly abandon all decorum with the White Lunar Divine Empire. Besides, you have just given such a precious gift to the White Lunar Divine Empire, so they will likely protect you. I will also ask Master..." Fairy Yourou sent Yi Yun and urgent voice transmission.

"It's fine," said Yi Yun indifferently.

Fairy Yourou sighed. Yi Yun had not heeded a single thing she said today and she had grown accustomed to it. She was also unsure how Yi Yun remained so calm. Was it because his wife was the new White Lunar Goddess Empress? However, the inclination of his wife was still an unknown. Besides, even if the White Lunar Goddess Empress wanted to protect him, she had only just ascended to the throne. Would she really make the entire Sinkhole

her enemy because of a single Yi Yun...?

At that moment, a sharp oppressive aura descended from the sky.

The aura swept across all the juniors, immediately leaving them stifled. All their flowing Yuan Qi froze!

It was a Sinkhole powerhouse!

And it was not limited to only one!

"Aw—"

There was a loud cry as everyone turned their heads in its direction. They saw nine azure-colored Qilins, each with a single horn on their heads, in the sky. They pulled a divine chariot which cruised over loudly. Wherever the chariot passed, there were nomological stirrings that formed resplendent light.

It was West River Divine Lord's chariot.

People recognized the nine azure-colored Qilins. Although they were not real Qilin Ancient Fey, with only a tiny strand of ancient Qilin bloodline, they were still extremely rare. To have such spirit beasts pulling one's chariot was something only a Sinkhole overlord could be capable of.

And in another direction, Sacred Horizon Divine Lord had arrived on a jade spirit boat. He sat alone at the bow, like a fishing old man. He looked carefree and relaxed.

In comparison, Eclipse Arhat's entrance was a lot simpler. He did not use any transportation vehicle. Instead, he walked over on air, but when he descended, a Buddha phantom which produced blinding light behind him flared.

Three powerhouses had arrived!

"Oh? Great Cosmic State's Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord! He's Primordial Chaos Daolord's junior brother. He's here too!"

People did not know too much about Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord as he had a completely opposite character from Primordial

Chaos Daolord. He kept an extremely low profile and was even quite an enigma. He had been focusing on cultivation in seclusion and showed no interest in the worldly affairs, but after Primordial Chaos Daolord perished in the ancient battlefield, he was forced to exit seclusion to helm the Great Cosmic State.

Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord had also arrived for Lin Xintong's coronation, but he had yet to make an appearance. He did not appear to denounce Yi Yun even when he crippled Hong Feiyu.

There was all kinds of talk about him, but there was no doubt that he had enough strength to rank him among the Sinkhole overlords.

"Hahaha! Daoist Sacred Horizon, it has been decades since we last separated. I never imagined we would meet each other so soon," West River Divine Lord said with a loud laugh.

It was common for these Sinkhole powerhouses to meet only once every tens of thousands of years. It was indeed quite short for them to meet after only decades.

"I am lucky to be able to meet you here peacefully as well," said Sacred Horizon Divine Lord with a faint smile. Apart from the ones who experienced the destruction the giant brought about in the primeval universe, no one knew what Sacred Horizon Divine Lord was referring to.

The Sinkhole overlords had come to a tacit understanding not to profess the existence of the giant. They had a vague understanding that there was a stunning secret behind the giant.

"Welcome, Master!" Zhu Ningxie hurriedly went forward to bow.

Mu Yun and Konglun also went forward to welcome their own masters. With the few Sinkhole overlords' arrival, everyone felt a powerful suppression. These people combined had nearly total control over the Sinkhole!

"Master, this is the punk who was disrespectful towards you." As

Zhu Ningxie spoke, he looked at Yi Yun with a sneer. "My master is here. Everyone here heard him make outlandish remarks previously that he would be settling a debt with my master. Come on, I want to see what debt you would be settling. Hahaha!"

"Master!" Mu Yun also bowed at Sacred Horizon Divine Lord and said, "This person was disrespectful to you. I approached with the intention to buy some things from him. It would have been nothing if he wasn't willing to sell, but he even said that he couldn't care less even if you were here yourself."

Mu Yun rushed to fan the flames. This was naturally a legitimate reason for Sacred Horizon Divine Lord to take action.

People looked pitifully at Yi Yun. With so many Sinkhole powerhouses facing a junior, it was truly like killing a chicken with five to six butcher cleavers.

However, the scene of Yi Yun's capture that Zhu Ningxie and Mu Yun imagined did not happen at all.

The Sinkhole overlords collectively fell silent. West River Divine Lord, Sacred Horizon Divine Lord, and Eclipse Arhat looked at Yi Yun in a daze, especially West River Divine Lord. It was as though he had seen a ghost.

He never imagined that the silly junior his disciple had mentioned was this person!

He's... actually not dead!?

West River Divine Lord had witnessed with his own eyes the descending of a giant into the primeval universe. He had strength that matched the Heaven and Earth, and with a single strike, He crushed all the Divine Lords. Thankfully, the giant's target wasn't them, or they would have been long smashed to pulp.

And back then, Yi Yun was trapped in the Chaos Gem mineral vein. Although West River Divine Lord always hoped that Yi Yun would die, he did not even dare turn his head to take a look. He

fled frantically with his tail in between his legs. But even so, he had suffered injuries.

Yet, the punk actually... survived under such circumstances!?

West River Divine Lord found it unbelievable. Back then, the punk had been pursued by Primordial Chaos Daolord. They imagined the punk to be doomed, but later, it was Primordial Chaos who was being pursued by the punk. Later, the giant appeared; yet again he survived unscathed. Was he immortal?

"Master, what's wrong?"

Upon seeing West River Divine Lord's reaction, Zhu Ningxie felt a little odd. He knew his master's temperament. If anyone dared cross him, he would definitely injure the offender heavily, or even kill the offender immediately. What's more, Yi Yun still had immense treasures on him.

But now, West River Divine Lord seemed to be hesitant. He did not look anything like his unreasonable self because of his powerful strength. Was he taking the White Lunar Divine Empire into account?

With this in mind, Zhu Ningxie said, "Master, this punk is like an ant. For someone like him to dare offend you, the White Lunar Divine Empire would not say a thing as a host even if you were to cripple him. If you do not wish to take action yourself, give the word. I am very willing to do the honors."

Zhu Ningxie knew that Yi Yun had a powerful soul slave, but Kun Ping had mentioned to him that the soul slave had already been sealed by Divine General Skyjade. Yi Yun had no way of using it.

Chapter 1543: This World Is Just Too Crazy

With his soul slave sealed, how could Yi Yun be Zhu Ningxie's match? After all, he had left his name on the Ancient Ruins world's World Monolith a century ago.

If not for them being situated in the White Lunar Divine Empire, Zhu Ningxie would have long taken action. Now that there were Sinkhole overlords like West River Divine Lord, Sacred Horizon Divine Lord, and Eclipse Arhat backing him, he could ignore the White Lunar Divine Empire. Who would dare punish him when he was representing the wishes of these powerhouses?

"Junior Brother Zhu, why don't you leave Yi Yun to me? I just gained an initial mastery in my Cloud Shield Technique. I do want to have a test of its might."

Noticing that Zhu Ningxie was about to snatch all the credit, Zhu Ningxie immediately spoke out. If he were the one to capture Yi Yun, his master would probably be too embarrassed not to split some of the received benefits with him.

The young elites of the various factions were eager to try. However, the few powerful Divine Lords appeared rooted to their spots. They showed no reaction.

"Master, why aren't you giving the order?"

Zhu Ningxie noticed something amiss. The expression of his master, West River Divine Lord, could even be described as nasty.

West River Divine Lord's gaze was not focused on Yi Yun. Instead, his head was raised skyward at the phantom which had mostly dispersed.

"This is the... nomological light of a Godly Monarch Royal Seal?" muttered West River Divine Lord to himself. In fact, he had already confirmed it inwardly.

"Yes, Master. They were apparently obtained by Yi Yun in the

ancient battlefield. The items Yi Yun has on him are far more valuable than all of us combined. The opportunities available in the ancient battlefield are limited. If one person gets more, it reduces the number others can receive. He basically snatched those opportunities away from us."

By putting it this way, Zhu Ningxie immediately earned the agreement of several people. Everyone kicks a man who is down, and with Yi Yun appearing to be doomed, many people began looking at Yi Yun with covetous gazes.

West River Divine Lord remained silent.

Fire phoenix! Ice phoenix!

He had seen the two Godly Monarch Royal Seals clearly and he already knew where the two Godly Monarch Royal Seals Yi Yun had gifted stemmed from. It was not something Yi Yun found from the ancient battlefield, but the very seals left behind by Primordial Chaos Daolord and Fire Cloud Divine Lord!

He realized that the Yi Yun whom Primordial Chaos Daolord was searching for in the Fey God Tomb was actually the same junior who made a fool out of them in the primeval universe!

Upon coming to this realization, West River Divine Lord felt astounded. Although they knew the junior back in the primeval universe to be young, they never imagined him to be Yi Yun. Yi Yun did not perish in the Fey God Tomb, and instead had actually entered the primeval universe with them!

How old was Yi Yun!? He had cultivated for mere centuries. Even if he had cultivated by manipulating time, that would only amount to a cultivation period of a few millennia.

In time to come, Yi Yun would definitely become a Godly Monarch! It took hundreds of millions of years for the entire Sinkhole to produce a single Godly Monarch, but now, he was witnessing the rapid growth of a future Godly Monarch.

Upon coming to this realization, West River Divine Lord felt extremely bitter. Godly Monarch... that was the realm of his dreams!

He could not afford to offend someone like Yi Yun if he could not kill him. And unfortunately, West River Divine Lord had already offended Yi Yun. Back then, he had attempted to kill Yi Yun in the primeval universe. How could such a vendetta be resolved?

This was a tricky situation!

West River Divine Lord was feeling extremely vexed at that moment in time.

And it was precisely at this moment that Zhu Ningxie was constantly babbling on. "Master, why aren't you giving the order? Just say the word, and I'll..."

"Shut up!"

West River Divine Lord roared. Zhu Ningxie felt all of West River Divine Lord's suppression suddenly erupt against him. He found it difficult to resist it as he took several steps back before he managed to barely find his footing. Zhu Ningxie was instantly dumbfounded as he looked at West River Divine Lord in a daze.

"Master, I..."

"You are to immediately return to Demon Fiery Tower to enter seclusion for fifty years. Don't make a spectacle of yourself with that cultivation level of yours!"

West River Divine Lord could not help but be enraged when he made the comparison between Yi Yun and his disciple. Compared to Yi Yun, his disciple was utter trash.

And now, he had no intention to enter a conflict with Yi Yun.

Back in the ancient battlefield, Yi Yun was someone who had managed to escape from the hands of the giant. If the giant had failed to kill him, how could he have any confidence of retaining Yi

Yun? Besides, he had witnessed Yi Yun's breakthrough to the Divine Lord realm. His memories of how the Primordial Chaos Cloud stirred the entire primeval universe remained vivid in his mind!

Now, Yi Yun could only be described as unfathomable. For him to dare appear here, it was evident that he had what it took to do so!

Besides, Yi Yun had now given precious gifts to the White Lunar Divine Empire. He probably had unknown ties with the White Lunar Divine Empire.

Since he was unable to kill Yi Yun, the only option left was to oblige Yi Yun and improve their relationship. This was the only way to avoid Yi Yun's seeking of revenge in the future.

With this thought in mind, West River Divine Lord's grim expression gradually turned jovial. Finally, he revealed an awkward smile that left everyone baffled...

"What's up with West River Divine Lord?" People discussed through voice transmissions. They were confounded by this change in expression.

Furthermore, they also noticed that Sacred Horizon Divine Lord and Eclipse Arhat had calm expressions. They did not appear to have any intention to target Yi Yun.

"My dear friend, I did not discipline this disciple of mine well. I'll apologize on his behalf for crossing you," said West River Divine Lord as he cupped his hands at Yi Yun.

His statement nearly popped the eyes out of everyone's sockets.

What was happening!? West River Divine Lord actually... cupped his hands at Yi Yun to apologize? Furthermore, his tone was so amiable. Had West River Divine Lord's brain being squashed to nothingness?

"Oh? You didn't discipline him well?" The corners of Yi Yun's mouth curled up. He naturally knew what was on West River

Divine Lord's mind, but he was someone who bore grudges. West River Divine Lord wanted to resolve the grudge from before? How could it be that simple?

"This disciple of yours does come across as quite unlikable. Most importantly, he's a little stupid. It's best you take him back and educate him well. If he continues being so improper in the future, he might get smacked to death by others. Not everyone has as good a temperament as me."

Yi Yun had said that slowly, and it nearly made Zhu Ningxie vomit blood. The crowd was nearly left picking their jaws off the ground. Motionlessly, they looked at Yi Yun agape as though they had been petrified.

This world was just too crazy. West River Divine Lord had already made a public apology. Despite his status as a Sinkhole overlord, not only had he made a public apology, but Yi Yun had not accepted it. Yi Yun had even gone from bad to worse by saying such words.

Most importantly, he's a little stupid...

Wasn't this equivalent of scolding the master, West River Divine Lord, as well?

There was the saying that one did not slap a smiling person, but Yi Yun had already figuratively slapped a Sinkhole overlord in such a manner; yet, he claimed that he had a good temperament?

At that moment, a huge vein popped on West River Divine Lord's forehead. He had lost all his face in front of everyone, but he had no choice but to tolerate it. There was no other thing he could do. He was the one who had offended Yi Yun in the first place, and now, he was afraid of Yi Yun.

"My dear friend..."

"Master! What's wrong with you!?" Zhu Ningxie was nearly out of his mind! First, he had been reprimanded by his master in front of

everybody, and next, Yi Yun had ridiculed his master right to his face. Yet, his master was still addressing Yi Yun as a 'dear friend!'

"You arrogant little bastard. Who do you think you are!? How dare you reciprocate my master's grace in this manner? Die!" Zhu Ningxie's eyes turned bloodshot as he suddenly threw a punch at Yi Yun.

Yi Yun sneered, but he did not make a single move despite seeing Zhu Ningxie's punch coming for him, for at that moment—

"Bam!"

With a loud boom, West River Divine Lord had struck out with his palm. He hit Zhu Ningxie in the back, causing Zhu Ningxie to convulse before being sent flying hundreds of feet away like a kite that had its string cut. He crashed heavily into the ground.

"Cough, cough!"

Zhu Ningxie coughed violently as his throat was filled with blood. He was on the brink of a mental breakdown. Yi Yun, who had constantly ridiculed him, was fine, and the person who had heavily injured him was none other than his master, West River Divine Lord!

The development that played out before everyone's eyes already left them speechless. Fairy Yourou found that her brain was insufficient to comprehend the scenes before her. Did Yi Yun have some background that made West River Divine Lord make such severe compromises?

"You vile disciple. I told you to enter seclusion, but you insist on embarrassing yourself!" rebuked West River Divine Lord angrily. He really wished to smack the idiot to death. If his disciple had not summoned him here, he could have privately apologized to Yi Yun. Would he need to embarrass himself in public?

"My dear friend, this disciple of mine is not very sensible. Please forgive him."

West River Divine Lord tried his best to appear amiable while saying that. He had taken action to protect Zhu Ningxie, for if Yi Yun took action, Zhu Ningxie would be crippled if not dead.

"Your disciple is a little stupid, so I can't be bothered to fuss over him. However, I still need to settle our old scores."

Although West River Divine Lord had already gone to great lengths to apologize, Yi Yun had no intentions to let him pass. Their vendetta was the result of West River Divine Lord wanting him dead. Although Yi Yun eventually got away unscathed, it was not something that could be disregarded with a few apologies.

When Yi Yun said that, everyone looked at Yi Yun as though he was a supernatural existence. It was then that they recalled Yi Yun having said that he had a score to settle with West River Divine Lord. Back then, they wrote it off as Yi Yun bragging, but now, it appeared like he really had a score to settle!

"What else do you want?" West River Divine Lord had a nasty expression. He had wanted to lose decorum several times, but he had put up with it. Primordial Chaos Daolord and Fire Cloud Divine Lord were clear precedents, and Yi Yun back then was even weaker than he was now.

"It can wait." As Yi Yun said that, he looked towards Mu Yun with a faint smile.

Mu Yun's expression changed drastically. To him, Yi Yun was clearly a trivial figure who had lucked out on a massive treasure trove, someone who did not leave his name on the Ancient Ruins world's World Monolith. But now, he faced Yi Yun like he was facing a demon king. He even began to tremble.

This Yi Yun was definitely not simple! If he did not have a background, it meant that he had something he could count on. Furthermore... he clearly knew West River Divine Lord, his master and the others!

Zhu Ningxie had turned irrational from his rage, but Mu Yun remained sharp. He knew very well that if he did not wise up, he would be following in the footsteps of Zhu Ningxie.

"Young Master Yi, I have been entertaining angels unawares. I'm truly sorry for offending you previously." Mu Yun cupped his hands and bowed. He had surprisingly given a junior's bow.

Chapter 1544: Lin Xintong

Mu Yun had given a junior's bow because he was completely out of choices. Having seen Zhu Ningxie reduced to such a tragic state and the way West River Divine Lord—someone who did not allow anyone to slight him—had no intention to back him to the point of even tolerating Yi Yun, what else could a junior like Mu Yun do?

When he saw Mu Yun acting so sensibly, Yi Yun could not be bothered to pay him any mind.

"My dear friend, I have failed to discipline my disciple as well. Here is a little compensation for offending you. Please accept it," Sacred Horizon Divine Lord said while sending a jade box flying out from his interspatial ring and towards Yi Yun.

Upon seeing this scene, the surrounding crowd had turned numb with shock. A group of overlords had originally come with mighty fervor to capture Yi Yun and rob him clean of his treasures, but now, they had actually taken the initiative to gift Yi Yun items.

They felt that their worldview had been overturned.

"Senior Sacred Horizon, very polite of you."

Yi Yun did not even take a look before storing away the item. What the item was did not matter. It represented Sacred Horizon Divine Lord's attitude. In fact, there was no serious feud between Sacred Horizon Divine Lord and Yi Yun. Although he was a partner of Primordial Chaos Daolord, he ultimately did not display too much animosity towards Yi Yun.

It was the same with Eclipse Arhat.

As for Heavenly Cosmic...

Yi Yun had noticed him. It was also his first encounter with Heavenly Cosmic. He did not show any emotion from beginning to end, as though he was not related to the world at all. Furthermore, he had a very weak presence. Although he was standing among the

Great Cosmic State's disciple like the moon being surrounded by a myriad of stars, Yi Yun felt that he seemed to be located in another alternate space-time. It was easy to miss him when he swept his gaze across him.

This person...

Yi Yun could not help but take a few more looks at Heavenly Cosmic, but he did not pay further attention after that. To the present Yi Yun, no one posed a threat to him unless they were a Godly Monarch. Backed by his tremendous power, he showed no fear to anyone at this coronation despite its turnout of powerful existences.

At this moment...

Swish! Swish!

Three beams of light flew out of the White Jade Phoenix Palace and headed for Yi Yun.

They were the two Imperial Preceptors, Kun Xu and Lingluo, as well as Divine General Skyjade!

For something as major as Yi Yun's gift of two Godly Monarch Royal Seals, how could Skyjade, Lingluo, and Kun Xu not be informed of it?

"Greetings Divine General and Imperial Preceptors." The azure-clothed elder, Meng Yun, who was in charge of accepting the congratulatory gifts, bowed towards the trio.

"Elder Meng, please rise." Skyjade quickly went forward to help Meng Yun up. Meng Yun was not younger than him.

Meanwhile, Divine General Skyjade also saw the two Godly Monarch Royal Seals in Meng Yun's hands.

After the ice layer melted, the two Godly Monarch Royal Seals had completely released their energies, creating two phantoms—a tiny red and a tiny blue phoenix. When one held them in their

hands, one could clearly feel the tremendous life force in them as though it was the massive ocean.

With the two Godly Monarch Royal Seals in hand, Divine General Skyjade's face turned pale.

Last night, he had advised Yi Yun to back off due to the overwhelming odds against him, but Yi Yun had remained thickheaded. He had been furious, thinking Yi Yun did not know how to appreciate favors, but now...

Yi Yun had given two Godly Monarch Royal Seals. If he were in Yi Yun's shoes, there was no way he would have gifted them. Yi Yun's resoluteness had far exceeded anyone present.

He could tell that Yi Yun was not going beyond his means to look impressive. He really had the deep pockets to back it up, and it was possible that he did not mind losing the two Godly Monarch Royal Seals at all!

For a junior to not even care about two Godly Monarch Royal Seals, what kind of person was he?

Divine General Skyjade realized that he had truly made a wrong appraisal of the situation. Yi Yun now gave him an unfathomable feeling.

"Young Master Yi, I never expected such resoluteness from you, or that you would know West River Divine Lord and Sacred Horizon Divine Lord from before. It's no wonder you thought nothing of me..."

Divine General Skyjade had a loud and clear voice. He did not know what had happened between Yi Yun and West River Divine Lord, Sacred Horizon Divine Lord, and company.

"Young Master Yi, I will be thanking you for these two Godly Monarch Royal Seals on behalf of Her Majesty, but... Her Majesty said that she plans to condense a Divine Lord Royal Seal herself. Her Majesty appreciates your kind intentions, but has decided to

return the two Godly Monarch Royal Seals to you."

Oh?

Upon hearing Divine General Skyjade's words, Yi Yun was stunned!

Everyone else around Yi Yun was taken aback when they heard that. It was already shocking enough that Yi Yun had given two Godly Monarch Royal Seals, but the White Lunar Divine Empire actually refused it?

Lin Xintong wanted to condense a Divine Lord Royal Seal for herself? She truly had skyward ambitions!

This showed her confidence that a Divine Lord Royal Seal she condensed herself would have a quality that exceeded that of ancient Godly Monarchs!

But... didn't Yi Yun say that Lin Xintong was his wife? Even if the gift a husband gave his wife was rejected, the wife would not have said things like 'appreciating your kind intentions.' It appeared too detached.

Instantly, everyone looked at Yi Yun with odd gazes.

Yi Yun remained silent as a strange glint flashed in his eyes. He had thought of such a possibility in the past. Even if Lin Xintong wished to condense a Divine Lord Royal Seal herself, as an empress of an empire, she required large amounts of resources to helm it. If not, how was she to nurture her own loyal line?

The two Godly Monarch Royal Seals were very useful for Lin Xintong as well, but she had rejected them...

Furthermore, the rejection had been delivered by Divine General Skyjade...

"Senior Skyjade, were those Xintong's actual words?"

"Yes!" Skyjade nodded his head calmly as he looked at Yi Yun. "Young Master Yi, I have already mentioned to you that Her

Majesty is focused on the Dao. She has reasons that require her to be as she is..."

As Skyjade spoke, the otherworldly music from the White Jade Phoenix Palace resounded. The White Jade Phoenix Palace flew into the sky and emitted divine radiance that pierced through the clouds!

"Oh?"

Everyone looked towards the White Jade Phoenix Palace and saw it emit immense radiance. All sorts of mystical nomological Dao patterns surfaced on the palace walls.

This scene left everyone stifled. They all knew that the White Jade Phoenix Palace was controlled by Lin Xintong. To be able to produce such might from a Godly Monarch numinous treasure, had Lin Xintong's strength reached such a tremendous state?

"Impressive. In time to come, she will be another future Godly Monarch," said Sacred Horizon Divine Lord wistfully.

A very small number of people present had the fortune to have seen Lin Xintong in the past. According to them, Lin Xintong appeared as a girl of fifteen or sixteen. She even still looked adolescent. For her to be so terrifying at such a young age, it meant that she had unlimited potential.

"The coronation begins!"

Eclipse Arhat gave a Buddhist proclamation as he spoke leisurely. He had a vague notion that the coronation seemed to announce the coming of a new age.

Originally, people believed that Bai Yueyin's death would invite calamity on the White Lunar Divine Empire, but now, many factions were probably disappointed. Just the mighty stance that Lin Xintong showcased made many resolved. If they failed to kill Lin Xintong, their end would come once Lin Xintong matured to her full strength.

"Guests, we invite all of you to view our White Lunar Goddess Empress's coronation ceremony!" Skyjade said loudly as he led the way up ahead.

Everyone quickly followed behind him, but Yi Yun stayed in his spot.

Skyjade's words were still echoing in his ear, sounding extremely harsh.

"Young Master Yi, don't take it to heart. Perhaps..." Fairy Yourou sighed lightly and did not finish her sentence.

She had a vague premonition that Lin Xintong had likely changed.

Yi Yun did not respond to Fairy Yourou. His gaze turned a little hesitant, but he ultimately flew forward. He needed to see Lin Xintong with his own eyes.

"Hehe, this Yi Yun kept bragging that the empress was his wife previously. With the coronation at hand, he must have been embarrassed when the empress rejected his Godly Monarch Royal Seals."

Many people smiled as they looked at Yi Yun's back, many waiting for the good show to play out. Although it was unknown how Yi Yun had ties with the few Sinkhole hegemony which allowed him to bask in the limelight, it appeared that his declaration as Lin Xintong's husband was completely one-sided. Lin Xintong thought nothing of him, and the weighty gifts of two Godly Monarch Royal Seals he gave had been directly rejected.

"Godly Monarch Royal Seals are impressive divine objects to us, yet the new empress thinks nothing of it..."

"It's not that she thinks nothing of it. Who wouldn't like Godly Monarch Royal Seals? It's just that the new empress is a proud person. Since she doesn't fancy Yi Yun, she naturally isn't willing to accept the gift."

With various thoughts in mind, people flew towards the White Jade Phoenix Palace.

Auspicious clouds had descended beneath the White Jade Phoenix Palace, forming a cloud staircase that looked like a white dragon flying out of the immortal palace!

Skyjade flew up the cloud staircase, and at the end of it was a massive square. The square's surface had Dao patterns condensed across it. There was not a single tile or brick. And in the middle of the square was a wide red altar.

The altar was in the shape of a lotus flower with nine petals. The lotus seemed to be in full bloom around the altar, as if it was dyed bright red by blood.

And in the middle of the altar, people were stunned to see the back of a girl.

She had a slender figure, and like the descending of a fairy from the heavens, she held a sword in hand. The sword was pointed at the heavens while she prayed to the Heavenly Dao!

Boundless nomological Dao patterns gathered towards her through the altar's nine-petals as they flowed into her body through her feet. Finally, a surge shot out from the tip of her sword and into the high heavens!

And beyond that, the nomological energies had condensed into a cloud layer in the form of a vortex, as though it was the wheel of the Heavenly Dao. It left everyone feeling endless fearful reverence.

Lin Xintong!

This girl was no doubt the new empress of the White Lunar Divine Empire. To see her in person, even just her back, was extremely astounding. This also made people realize why the massive White Lunar Divine Empire, including the three Imperial Preceptors and Divine General Skyjade, would reverently allow Lin

Xintong to take up the throne and be willing to be her subordinates.

She was a peerless woman, and unless one was an elite among elites, they would only feel like a speck of dust in front of her. They could not help but feel ashamed of themselves when facing her.

Yi Yun silently looked at Lin Xintong's back and slowly, he proceeded forward.

Upon seeing Yi Yun approach Lin Xintong, even people who were eager to see Yi Yun make a fool of himself felt deep respect.

Because when faced with such a peerless woman, they did not even have the courage to look at her straight on. They could have forgone the fact that Yi Yun had bragged about being Lin Xintong's husband before meeting her, but now, despite having seen Lin Xintong—a peerlessly impressive woman—he still went forward.

Chapter 1545: Life-and-Death Red Lotus

Millions of rays of nomological light descended down like a massive river of stars. Yi Yun stood just a hundred feet behind Lin Xintong as he trained his eyes on her. However, Lin Xintong's head remained looking up at the sparkling Heavenly Dao.

Both of them remained silent and this scene appeared to be fixed for all eternity.

At that instant, Fairy Yourou's heart hurt for Yi Yun for some baffling reason. This man had overcome numerous obstacles to come so far, but in exchange for a mere look at her back?

There was no need for doubt. What Divine General Skyjade had described was true—Lin Xintong's rejection of the Godly Monarch Royal Seals was her own words.

"Xintong, I only want to ask you if you have severed all ties with your past. If you have, I will leave now, and focus my mind on pursuing the Great Dao," said Yi Yun. Although he had come to the White Lunar Divine Empire for Lin Xintong, he did not wish to force his wishes on her.

Lin Xintong remained silent for a long while before she put away her sword. She turned around slowly and at that moment, the memories of her companionship of Yi Yun for centuries amalgamated as everything about her surfaced in Yi Yun's mind.

Their eyes locked, and Yi Yun finally saw Lin Xintong's appearance.

She looked like she was sixteen or seventeen. She had an adolescent look in between her brows, but her eyes appeared distant; they produced a gaze that seemed to tear through the void of the Heavenly Dao. Her teeth was a flawless pearly white, and her legs were long and slender. She stood there tall like a divine crane, appearing like a white lotus blooming on a towering snow-

capped mountain. It was suffocating.

Lin Xintong looked at Yi Yun as a confused and longing look appeared in her clear eyes; however, she eventually said softly, "Yes..."

The simple word sounded extremely heartless.

Yi Yun stood rooted to his ground, speechless.

Standing behind Yi Yun, Fairy Yourou felt that Yi Yun did not deserve this. From her point of view, Yi Yun was an excellent man. Even if Lin Xintong's halo far triumphed Yi Yun's, his love for her was something that deserved Lin Xintong's cherishing of him.

But all Yi Yun got in exchange was such a cold answer.

Even if there had been a change of heart, the reunion that had taken centuries to happen should not have been a mere glance and a terse answer.

"Young Master Yi, let's go. It's meaningless to continue staying..."

Fairy Yourou's Yuan Qi voice transmission sounded in Yi Yun's ears, but he did not seem to hear it. He continued standing right in the middle of the square.

"Yi Yun, you should have heard Her Majesty's answer. Do not disturb our White Lunar Divine Empire's coronation. We have already returned you your Godly Monarch Royal Seals. Please leave immediately, or I would have to make you leave myself."

Lin Xintong took a deep look at Yi Yun, as though she was imprinting Yi Yun's looks deep into her mind. Next, she slowly turned around and looked up once again at the sparkling Heavenly Dao.

"Xintong, why? Do you still have something else to say?"

When his eyes met Lin Xintong's, Yi Yun sensed the sorrow that was contained in them. He had already planned on leaving, but the look in her eyes prompted his question.

"This Yi Yun still doesn't want to leave. He has already been rejected, but he still insists for further clarification."

Many of the people present were gloating when they saw this. Most of them had been repressed by Yi Yun's illustrious might, so they were naturally pleased to see Yi Yun hit a snag.

"He seemed pretty impressive just moments ago, but now, he's so disgraced. When I saw him acting so arrogant in front of the few Sinkhole hegemons, I thought that it was possible that his claim of being Lin Xintong's husband was true. From the looks of it, he was only bragging."

People discussed in private as they watched Yi Yun make a fool of himself.

"Yi Yun!" Divine General Skyjade's voice sounded cold. "I'm giving you one more warning. This is my White Lunar Divine Empire's coronation. Her Majesty is now praying to the Heavenly Dao, and it is the most critical aspect of the coronation. I allowed you to meet Her Majesty because of your sincerity. Now that your wish has been fulfilled, don't you blame me for not keeping up with decorum if you do not leave!"

As Divine General Skyjade spoke, his Yuan Qi raged. His stocky build and flailing hair made him look like a god of war.

"Lord Skyjade, let's attack. This Yi Yun is being utterly shameless. If we don't teach him a lesson, he will not know his place."

A young elite from the White Lunar Divine Empire spoke. In the minds of the young elites, Lin Xintong was a true goddess. She was pure and mighty. How could she be blasphemed by a man?

They had no idea what Yi Yun's relationship with West River Divine Lord and company was, but they had long found him a sore sight.

However, Yi Yun was not fazed by Divine General Skyjade's

threat at all. All he did was look at Lin Xintong's back and awaited her reply.

Apart from that, the surrounding sarcasm and mockery, as well as the killing intent from the Sinkhole hegemons seemed to be isolated in another space-time dimension. It was as though nothing in the world had anything to do with him.

"Xintong, I want an answer."

Yi Yun's voice sounded like a whisper that came from deep within his soul as it sounded in Lin Xintong's ears.

Unknowingly, tears streamed down Lin Xintong's cheeks as she held her back towards Yi Yun. She bit her lips as strands of blood seeped out the corners of her lips.

The sword in her hand was clenched so tightly that her joints lost their color. She looked like she was about to shatter the hilt.

She did not turn her head. Instead, she hoped to raise her sword again, but her fingers were trembling, making it impossible for her to raise it.

"Rumble!"

The White Jade Phoenix Palace suddenly quivered.

"What's going on!?"

The White Lunar Divine Empire guards who had begun walking towards Yi Yun could hardly find their footing.

"Your Majesty?"

People were alarmed. The White Jade Phoenix Palace had been refined by Lin Xintong for herself, but it was after all a Godly Monarch's numinous treasure. The difficulty for Lin Xintong to control it with her centuries worth of cultivation was obvious.

Could it be that Lin Xintong's prayers towards the Heavenly Dao had enervated her too much, and that she could not hold on much longer? Everyone from the White Lunar Divine Empire looked at

Lin Xintong in worry. After all, this was her coronation, an extremely important moment in her life. All of them were standing on a square in front of the White Jade Phoenix Palace. If Lin Xintong's stamina failed to keep up, it could lead to the White Jade Phoenix Palace's plummet. It would also mean the end of the coronation.

"Xintong!?" At that moment in time, a voice suddenly sounded in Lin Xintong's mind. "What are you doing? Did you forget the agreement we had previously?"

Lin Xintong's mental world was filled with dazzling golden light and crystalline water!

Here, there was a woman with a perfect figure standing stark naked. Her skin was like milky-white jade as she soaked in the crystalline waters. Her arms were bound with silver chains as abstruse purple runes landed again and again on her untainted body. In the middle of her brows was a blooming red lotus. It had eight petals and it was just short of the final petal.

"Master..."

Lin Xintong's mind quivered. The naked woman in her soul sea was none other than her master—Bai Yueyin!

"I... didn't forget..."

"But your Dao heart is wavering. I should have killed him back at the Fey God Tomb!"

"Master!" Lin Xintong's heart tightened. "No!"

"Xintong! If we had another way out, I would not have chosen this method! I do not wish for you to hate me, and I can choose not to kill Yi Yun, but the Ancestor God will not. You have already witnessed His strength. It's not only me. Even Yi Yun's body is marked by His tracing mark! Surely you can sense that mark yourself!?"

When Bai Yueyin finished her sentence, Lin Xintong's heart sank

as the color in her face drained.

She had joined Bai Yueyin and witnessed the Ancestor God's strength. To be precise, she had followed Bai Yueyin and saw the intense battle between her master and the Ancestor God.

Decades ago, the Ancestor God had been severely injured for an unknown reason in the primeval universe. Bai Yueyin sensed it and tore through layers of space to launch her attack on Him.

Bai Yueyin was daringly resolute. Against such a powerful godlike figure like the Ancestor God, people would have chosen to avoid Him. Only Bai Yueyin had traveled light years to enter a life-and-death battle with the weakened Ancestor God!

But even so, Bai Yueyin's body was completely destroyed in the battle. It resulted in the Sinkhole believing that Bai Yueyin had perished.

Bai Yueyin had expected this ahead of time. She had brought Lin Xintong with her, so that Bai Yueyin could enter Lin Xintong's soul sea in the form of a soul to recuperate if her body was destroyed.

At the same time, it was also Bai Yueyin's final reincarnation.

The Grand Reincarnation Technique—the ninth reincarnation!

Bai Yueyin had chosen to reincarnate in Lin Xintong's body for her ninth reincarnation. It was equivalent to fusing as one with Lin Xintong!

This was something Lin Xintong knew all along, and she had mentally prepared herself for it.

The Grand Reincarnation Technique which Empress Sheng Mei left behind were categorized into the Concept of Life and the Concept of Death. Bai Yueyin and Lin Xintong had each cultivated a portion of it. Bai Yueyin had chosen to condense the Lotus of Death, so only by fusing with Lin Xintong's Lotus of Life would it result in perfection.

In fact, Bai Yueyin's recruitment of Lin Xintong as her disciple had been for this very purpose!

However, Bai Yueyin had found Lin Xintong late. She had paid the price of having her body destroyed to severely injure the Ancestor God so as to gain the time needed for her ninth reincarnation.

The coronation was only to allow Lin Xintong to shock the Sinkhole with her might as the new empress, so as to prevent the various factions from encroaching on the empire. After which, Lin Xintong would enter seclusion for a century to perfect the final fusion.

Lin Xintong knew all about Bai Yueyin's arrangements from the very beginning, but she chose to accept it.

She knew Bai Yueyin's sacrifice for the battle and she was indebted to Bai Yueyin. She also respected her. Besides, this was the only way to defeat the Ancestor God.

Furthermore, the Ancestor God had left a tracing mark on Yi Yun. Even if Lin Xintong ignored all the lives in the universe, she could not ignore Yi Yun's impending death.

Under such a situation, she had no other choice.

And since she had agreed to fuse as one with Bai Yueyin, it was impossible for her to continue being with Yi Yun.

For that, she cultivated in the Emotion Forgetting Art to sever her mortal ties, allowing herself to remain emotionless towards everything. However, when Yi Yun really appeared in front of her and awaited for her reply, she felt her Dao heart wavering.

Due to the backlash from the Emotion Forgetting Art, blood had seeped out of her mouth. The blessings from the Heavenly Dao was on the brink of collapse and she had almost lost control of the White Jade Phoenix Palace!

Chapter 1546: Breaking Through the Shackles

"Xintong, I wish for an answer." Yi Yun ignored everything that was happening around him as he approached Lin Xintong one step at a time. "What happened? You can tell me. I will bear the burden together with you."

Yi Yun's words were firm and decisive. He spoke with great confidence, a confidence that stemmed from the strength he possessed.

"Yi Yun, you are not to treat Her Majesty with such disrespect! Since you are acting so preposterously, don't you blame me for being heartless. Take him down!"

At that moment, Divine General Skyjade was already burning with anxiety, but Yi Yun was only causing more trouble for him. When Yi Yun gave the Godly Monarch Royal Seals, Divine General Skyjade was pretty impressed by Yi Yun despite having rejected his gift. But now, Yi Yun was not knowing his place.

"None of you move!" Lin Xintong shouted clearly. Following that, blood trickled down the corner of her mouth. Her face was pale as the sword in her hand trembled.

"Xintong! What happened?"

Yi Yun went forward and sensed the chaotic Yuan Qi in Lin Xintong's body. Waves of energy inundated Lin Xintong's dantian due to the lash back and at the same time, two purple lines stretched down from Lin Xintong's cheeks to her collar.

"This is..." Although others might fail to understand Lin Xintong's condition, the symptoms prompted Yi Yun to recall a mystic technique. It was written in the canon which the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch had left behind—the Emotion Forgetting Art.

To the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch, the Emotion Forgetting Art was not a profound cultivation formulation. He had only added it into his compendium in passing. Yi Yun obviously did not cultivate in it because it wasn't anything impressive and it required the severing of emotions or he would suffer a lashback from the cultivation technique. Therefore, it was of little value to Yi Yun.

Lin Xintong's present situation resembled the cultivation of the Emotion Forgetting Art!

Bai Yueyin had also obtained Empress Sheng Mei's and the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch's heritage, so it was not odd that she had the manual to the Emotion Forgetting Art. However, with the deep heritage Bai Yueyin had, there was no need for Lin Xintong to cultivate in such a cultivation technique. Besides, she cultivated in a top cultivation technique like the Grand Reincarnation Technique!

The only possibility was that Lin Xintong had been forced!

And the goal of cultivating the Emotion Forgetting Art was clearly to make Lin Xintong completely forget him!

Yi Yun was infuriated when he came to this realization. His bit of respect and gratitude towards Bai Yueyin were completely reduced to nothing!

Perhaps Bai Yueyin's goal was to save all life in the universe, but she was fundamentally a coldblooded and heartless person. She would go to any length to achieve her goals.

"Xintong! Leave with me!"

As Yi Yun spoke, he took a step forward and grabbed Lin Xintong's wrist!

"What!?"

Everyone was dumbfounded when they saw this scene. Yi Yun was actually taking away the White Lunar Divine Empire's empress at her coronation. Furthermore, he had grabbed Lin

Xintong's arm directly. That was complete madness!

"Bastard, what audacity!"

Divine General Skyjade raged. After being stopped by Lin Xintong verbally, he had paused his arrest of Yi Yun, but he never expected Yi Yun to go from bad to worse. To think he grabbed Her Majesty's arm directly. That was going too far!

"Clang! Clang!"

All the Elders, guards, and young elites from the White Lunar Divine Empire drew their weapons. In particular, the young elites had bloodshot eyes. Their goddess, Lin Xintong, someone who they did not even dare blaspheme in their dreams had been so easily molested by this man!

"Kill him! Cut his hand off first!" someone shouted. With Lin Xintong around, none of them dared to attack him directly for fear of harming her. After all, the empress was extremely weak for unknown reasons. Even the White Jade Phoenix Palace appeared to be on the brink of plummeting.

"Let me do it!" Imperial Preceptor Kun Xu took a step forward. "Punk, I've been putting up with your antics for a very long time! Her Majesty has told you to scram, but here you are being utterly shameless. You actually molested her while Her Majesty got injured during her prayer. You deserve death!"

Kun Xu held his hands together as the surrounding space around Yi Yun began to close in on him!

This was Kun Xu's best trick. He had previously used this move to restrain Yi Yun back at Bai Shanhe's courtyard. If not for Fairy Yourou's arrival, he would have long thrown Yi Yun into the Blood Moon Sky Dungeon and leave him to die there. This would have saved him all the trouble.

"I'll crush you to meat paste!"

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Space collapsed as everyone turned solemn. Kun Xu specialized in the spatial dimension laws. Even his name was a description of space itself.

Fairy Yourou wished for her master to stop this development, but at this moment, Imperial Preceptor Lingluo had already stopped her from doing so. With the empress's dignity on the line, Lingluo would ignore any loss of decorum with the Nethersky Divine World.

However, Yi Yun did not seem to notice the spatial cage which was crushing everything. He continued holding Lin Xintong by the wrist.

He looked down at Lin Xintong. Her supple and smooth skin had an indescribable coldness to it. It pained his heart.

"Oh? This is..."

At the instant Yi Yun made contact with Lin Xintong's skin, he sensed that there was the energy of another soul contained within Lin Xintong. The soul's energy was completely concealed. If Yi Yun had not broken through to the Divine Lord realm and had possession of the Purple Crystal, he would not have noticed it at all.

This made Yi Yun's expression change drastically!

What was going on? Why was there a strange soul energy within Lin Xintong's body!?

Yi Yun sensed a flame burning at his chest. He should not have allowed Lin Xintong to stay in the White Lunar Divine Empire alone. What had she gone through over the centuries!?

Back then, his strength was limited. He did not have the ability to effect change, but now, everything was different!

"Leave with me. I do not know what difficulties you might have, but with me here, I'll bear the weight even if the sky crashes down on you!"

Although it was a simple sentence, it was a promise that allowed reliance. Like a breached floodgate, the shackles in Lin Xintong's heart were completely broken. The restraints the Emotion Forgetting Art had on Lin Xintong's soul sea crumbled instantly.

Lin Xintong's petite body quaked. She had been shouldering the burden of having to steel herself for centuries and the responsibility for all life in the universe. She long knew of her fate as Bai Yueyin's ninth reincarnation and that it was the reason why Bai Yueyin had taken her in as a disciple!

However, she only obeyed for she had no choice.

"Yi Yun, I..."

Due to Yi Yun's sentence, the frail emotions which were repressed by Lin Xintong erupted. She could no longer resist them as she threw herself into Yi Yun's arms with tears flowing down her cheeks.

She did not wish to think of her future fate, but instead of continuing on in misery, she might as well act as her heart desired and live her days well.

She hugged Yi Yun tightly as though she wanted to fuse her body with Yi Yun's.

"Your Majesty!?"

"Your Majesty!"

Everyone was astounded when they saw Lin Xintong throw herself into Yi Yun's arms!

What... was going on? Her Majesty had clearly rejected Yi Yun previously. After she saw Yi Yun, all she did was give him a glance and say a single word. Everyone was certain that Yi Yun's claim that Lin Xintong was his wife was nonsense, but now...

Lin Xintong's eyes were welling with tears as she hugged Yi Yun tightly, as though she was afraid that she would lose him the

moment she released him. This deep love left everyone stunned.

Lin Xintong was really Yi Yun's wife? Furthermore, Yi Yun appeared to be extremely important to her!

"Impossible! How can Her Majesty love a man? Furthermore, this man did not even leave his name on Ancient Ruins world's World Monolith!"

"Her Majesty is pure and noble, a goddess in the heavens. No one deserves her!"

The young elites of the White Lunar Divine Empire found it unacceptable. In their hearts, Lin Xintong was pure and noble, an unapproachable existence. She was a fairy that had landed in the mortal world and was not to be slighted in any way. They found it unbelievable that Lin Xintong would suddenly undergo such a tremendous change. In Yi Yun's arms, she made them feel tender and protective towards her. Her flowing emotions made her appear like an injured kitten.

How could Her Majesty have such a side to her? What's more, she was showing it to Yi Yun!?

"You bastard! Release our empress!"

Kun Xu was truly infuriated. As Imperial Preceptor, he had guessed from the various signs. It was untenable that Lin Xintong were to suddenly give herself to Yi Yun.

Kun Xu had already taken action, but now, he was using all his strength. With a rapturous roar, his upper garments tore apart, revealing his body that appeared forged like steel. His heart was beating like a war drum as his vessels squirmed like tiny snakes. A powerful and ancient aura gradually awakened in him.

"This is an Ancient Fey bloodline!?"

People looked at Kun Xu in alarm. They never expected Kun Xu to be a descendant of an Ancient Fey. People of this lineage were blessed nomologically. Furthermore, their bodies were extremely

powerful, so powerful that they matched that of an Ancient Fey's. Once they dual cultivated in both body and spirit, they were practically invincible!

Furthermore, Kun Xu clearly cultivated in a powerful body tempering art. He was no doubt one of the powerhouses ranked top three in the White Lunar Divine Empire's ranks!

"Little bastard, die!"

Kun Xu threw a punch at Yi Yun's head. As the punch was delivered, the world quaked. At the same time, the spatial cage which enveloped Yi Yun tightened and lodged into Yi Yun's flesh. It was about to crush him to smithereens!

"Scram!"

Yi Yun's reply to Kun Xu consisted of only one word. Hugging Lin Xintong with his left hand, he struck out with his right palm!

"Ka-cha!"

The spatial cage collapse instantly. Yi Yun's strike came with the potency which shattered the void as it slapped Kun Xu directly in the face!

"Bam!"

With a loud bang, Kun Xu flew backward like a meteor. His muscles that were like divine metal and his Yuan Qi protection were reduced to a mess as potent forces surged through him. He spewed out mouthfuls of blood as he slammed into the array formation barrier surrounding the White Jade Phoenix Palace.

"Ka-cha!"

The barrier cracked at the spot where Kun Xu made the impact.

Kun Xu's mouth was like a blood fountain as his body slid down the barrier like a piece of paper.

Upon seeing this scene, everyone unknowingly turned agape as the entire square fell silent!

The high and mighty White Lunar Divine Empire Imperial Preceptor had been sent flying by Yi Yun with a slap like he was a flying pig!

This... This was Yi Yun's strength?

"I am taking my wife away today. Whoever stops me shall be killed!"

Yi Yun hugged Lin Xintong with one arm as he stood up straight. His eyes were like two bolts of lightning, penetrating whatever it swept past!

His killing intent was like a burning inferno that consumed everything.

At that instant, everyone had the illusion that the person standing before them was not Yi Yun, but a peerless Godly Monarch!

Chapter 1547: Skyjade Constellation

Yi Yun's voice resounded across the White Jade Phoenix Palace. And in stark contrast was a silence akin to a cemetery's from the various overlords and elites from the various Sinkhole factions on the coronation grounds.

Whoever stops me shall be killed!

This simple sentence was often shouted by people in a warrior's world, but never had there been once in history where such a sentence was filled with a terrifying suppressive might like Yi Yun's. It was as though a primordial behemoth from hundreds of millions of years ago had growled after being roused from its deep sleep!

And even more unbelievable was the fact that Yi Yun had only cultivated for mere centuries.

Ignoring the Sinkhole, even in the long rivers of martial history, never had there been such a bizarre turn of events—a junior had sent a major faction's overlord flying with a single slap!

"This Yi Yun... is my age? No... he's even younger than me!" Mu Yun turned disenchanted. He was an elite among the Sinkhole's younger generation. Although he was far inferior to Lin Xintong and slightly inferior to Fairy Yourou, he still had hopes of becoming an overlord figure in the future.

He thought highly of himself and had born a grudge that Sacred Horizon Divine Lord had not offered him a Godly Monarch Royal Seal, but now, he realized he was nothing but crap when compared to Yi Yun.

He took a glance at Zhu Ningxie whose lips were twitching. His face was extremely pale and it was obvious that he had suffered a tremendous setback. Previously, he was indeed envious that Yi Yun had casually gifted the Godly Monarch Royal Seals, but

opportunities were exterior to one's body after all. In a warrior's world, one valued one's strength the most. They felt that they still held advantages over Yi Yun since they had left their names on the Ancient Ruins world's World Monolith a century ago.

But now, they realized that Yi Yun's strength had reached a realm incomprehensible to them. And the mere achievement of leaving their names on the World Monolith became a joke in front of Yi Yun.

"Young Master Yi, how did you..."

Fairy Yourou looked at Yi Yun in a daze. She knew that Yi Yun's strength was extraordinary, but she never imagined him to be this strong.

"Today, anyone who stops me will be my enemy. Do not blame me for being heartless!"

Yi Yun's voice was stern. The abnormal soul energy within Lin Xintong's soul sea was causing him to burn with fury.

"Punk, you..."

At that moment, Imperial Preceptor Kun Xu, who had been sent flying by Yi Yun, struggled to get up as he wiped the blood from the corner of his mouth. He was enraged from the embarrassment of being sent flying by a junior. It was the greatest insult in his entire life!

"Ka Ka Ka!"

Kun Xu's lifeblood stirred as his eyes turned bloodshot. He stared at Yi Yun like a feral animal.

"Kun Xu, stand down!"

At that moment, a voice with bold overtones sounded. It was none other than Divine General Skyjade.

"Lord Skyjade, it was just carelessness on my part..." Kun Xu was exasperated. "I underestimated the punk's strength and thought it

would be an easy capture. Furthermore, I was worried about injuring Her Majesty, so I held back. But this little bastard thought nothing of it. He immediately dealt a lethal blow, allowing him to gain the upper hand. Lord Skyjade, let me continue. I will definitely not be defeated again."

Kun Xu felt that his defeat was way too humiliating. Even if Yi Yun's strength was terrifying and that he was unlikely to defeat Yi Yun, he wanted to show that he would not be inflicted with such terrible injuries at the very least. By attacking again, he felt that he could redeem the situation a little.

However, Divine General Skyjade denied him with a single sentence. "Stand down. Leave the battle to me!"

Skyjade walked towards Yi Yun as his battle armor resounded like an ancient dragon's roar. At that instant, his aura changed. It felt like he was a towering god that was lofty and beyond reach!

This was a true Sacred Horizon Divine Lord powerhouse! Although Kun Xu was a Sinkhole overlord, he was still far inferior to top Sinkhole figures like Sacred Horizon Divine Lord and Eclipse Arhat!

Skyjade was, in ways, Sacred Horizon Divine Lord's equal. He had not fought in tens of thousands of years and he was definitely an enemy who would leave one apprehensive!

Skyjade stared intently at Yi Yun. "Yi Yun, I never imagined that you had such strength. I had made a wrong judgment about you. You are truly an elite that appears once in a billion years in the martial world. It will be a pity if you are slain here, but I will absolutely not allow for you to take Her Majesty away!"

Skyjade had a vague understanding of the secret regarding Bai Yueyin's Grand Reincarnation Technique. Under such circumstances, how could he allow Yi Yun to take Lin Xintong away?

Skyjade waved his right hand as a purple spear appeared in it. The moment the spear appeared, the White Jade Phoenix Palace began to tremble and hum.

"Purple Golden Dragon Patterned Spear. An Ancient Godly Monarch numinous treasure!" someone gasped.

Skyjade was the strongest combat general of the White Lunar Divine Empire. The spear he wielded was not an item that belonged to the White Lunar Divine Empire, but an artifact which had been handed down in his family. It was rumored to be constructed from a dragon bone of an Ancient Godly Monarch. Furthermore, it had been nurtured in the dantian its entire life to create a weapon intrinsic to its owner!

"To even use his Purple Golden Dragon Patterned Spear, it shows that Divine General Skyjade is determined to retain Yi Yun. But Lin Xintong is just beside Yi Yun. Does he not care for Lin Xintong's wishes..."

A Sinkhole powerhouse was puzzled. Previously, Lin Xintong appeared to hold an extraordinary and absolute status in the White Lunar Divine Empire. Whatever she said was supposed to be final, but now, it appeared that these old subordinates were not fully in compliance with Lin Xintong's orders.

"Yi Yun, the ancestors of my Skyjade family served an Ancient Godly Monarch. This spear was left in my family after an Ancient Godly Monarch perished. This divine spear contains a sliver of power left behind by the Ancient Godly Monarch. Although it's only a sliver, it's not something you can withstand at all!

"This power is not something I would usually use that easily, but I have no other choice today. I'm giving you one last chance. Swear under your Dao heart and leave Her Majesty. If not, I will use this spear to slay you at this coronation and use you as a blood sacrifice to the heavens!"

"Skyjade!" Lin Xintong yelled out.

Although she had cultivated in the Emotion Forgetting Art and had suffered a backlash from her Yuan Qi which injured her meridians, her voice remained daunting!

"Your Majesty, nothing you say today will be of any use. Your humble subordinate can only apologize!"

The person Skyjade was truly loyal to was Bai Yueyin. As for Lin Xintong, she was just a mouthpiece of Bai Yueyin. His respect for Lin Xintong basically stemmed from his respect for Bai Yueyin!

"Yi Yun!"

Lin Xintong gripped with anxiety. The strength Yi Yun demonstrated had astounded her, but Divine General Skyjade was different. Besides, he was now using his ancestral weapon!

The power of a Godly Monarch reduced with every use. For Skyjade to pay such a price showed his determination to kill Yi Yun.

"Xintong, hide first."

As Yi Yun spoke, a spiritual light flashed in his hand as a suction force transmitted over.

"Yi Yun, you..."

"I will definitely take you away with me today."

Yi Yun placed Lin Xintong into the God Advent Tower.

Upon seeing this scene, everyone was alarmed. Kun Xu had previously mentioned that he had held back because of Lin Xintong's presence since he was afraid of injuring her. Although it was just talk to redeem himself after being defeated, it was not necessarily false! If Lin Xintong had not been there, Kun Xu could have been wary of Yi Yun's strength from the beginning and used all his strength. Although it was still possible that he was not Yi Yun's match, he would not be utterly defeated with a single strike at the very least.

Under such circumstances, wasn't Yi Yun courting death to let Lin Xintong hide away in his artifact?

Although it was shameless to fight while holding Lin Xintong hostage, how old was Yi Yun? He should have been proud that he could match a Sinkhole powerhouse. Yet, here he was giving an opportunity to his enemy.

"Yi Yun, I'm impressed! It's very rare for me to be impressed by someone. The departed empress was one, and you are another one. But unfortunately, you will die today!"

As Skyjade spoke, what appeared to be a boundless cosmic background appeared behind him. In the starry background, there were nine stars in a constellation which were especially bright. The nine-starred constellation produced a mysterious arrangement as though they were drawing out an ancient totem.

This was a phenomenon unique to Divine General Skyjade. The Skyjade family clan's heritage was special. The moment the phenomenon appeared, a mountain of corpses and a sea of blood would appear!

"Skyjade Constellation, Immortal Annihilation Spear Thrust!"

Just as Skyjade was about to attack, the boundless Heaven Earth Yuan Qi was sucked into Skyjade's spear, leaving a vacuum behind. The Godly Monarch power that laid asleep in the Purple Golden Dragon Patterned Spear roused as it appeared to overturn the cosmos!

All the elites present, including a large number of Divine Lords, felt as though all their lifeblood was being sucked away by the spear. It was extremely uncomfortable. Although the spear was not trained at them, they still felt like they were being slain by the spear!

"Yi Yun is in trouble. How is he to withstand this strike?" Sacred Horizon Divine Lord's expression changed. He believed that even

he would be severely injured if he were to face the strike!

"Even if a Godly Monarch were here, I would still be able to cause bloodshed! As for you, you are just too weak!"

Yi Yun bellowed as a black cauldron, which was bathed in a divine light that radiated throughout the world, flew out of his dantian.

The cauldron produced a might that seemed to render the world asunder. People clearly saw a gigantic black dragon phantom appear from the cauldron as it roared!

"This is..."

Upon seeing the divine dragon's phantom, everyone felt a jolt through their hearts. Even Sacred Horizon Divine Lord and Eclipse Arhat retreated several steps back. The black dragon's might was just too horrifying. It was no ordinary Ancient Fey; it appeared to be a legendary Ancient Fey God!

"A mere spear forged from a dragon bone wishes to compete with the Dragon Emperor? Shatter!"

Yi Yun roared out loud as the black Ascending Dragon Cauldron crashed down like it would overturn the world. And at the same time, the ground which Yi Yun's feet were on produced the shadows of the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence. It was as though thousands of demons and gods had descended upon the world as they struck at Skyjade!

This strike had unimaginable might. Yi Yun had also used all his strength.

"Boom!"

The White Jade Phoenix Palace quaked as the surrounding void shattered. Endless spatial storms swept over as all the Divine Lords present had drastic changes in expressions. They quickly retreated and used their Yuan Qi barriers to protect the younger generation. Amid this terrifying spatial storms, even a Supremacy would be

torn to shreds!

It was too powerful. It was as though a Godly Monarch had appeared, invincible and indomitable.

"Puah!"

Skyjade spat out a mouthful of blood. His protective Yuan Qi, along with his golden battle armor, tore apart like paper. Nearly all his ribs fractured as his organs were damaged. He was severely injured!

"Boom!"

The protective barriers around the White Jade Phoenix Palace failed to withstand the blast as they began cracking. Countless beams of light tore through the barriers as they shot towards the high heavens.

This scene left everyone alarmed. Mu Yun's and Zhu Ningxie's bodies were trembling. They did not dare believe what had happened before their very eyes.

Divine General Skyjade had used a sliver of the Godly Monarch powers sealed within the Godly Monarch numinous treasure, but still, he had been defeated by Yi Yun. What level of strength did this Yi Yun have!?

Chapter 1548: Unstoppable

"Lord Skyjade, are you alright!?"

Imperial Preceptor Lingluo's voice trembled. Her body phased away as she appeared by Skyjade's side.

At that moment, Divine General Skyjade's armor was shattered. His hair was disheveled and his body was covered in blood. Although he had an extremely powerful physique, he had fractures and damaged meridians everywhere across his body. He was completely stripped of his ability to continue combat.

It was completely unheard of to have a strength to reduce Divine General Skyjade of his combat ability with one strike!

"Who else wishes to stop me?"

Yi Yun stood like a spear hovering in midair. He had already stimulated the Dragon Emperor bloodline in him, causing his potent lifeblood to billow out and headed straight for the firmaments. A black cauldron was slowly spinning beneath his feet as it emitted a dragon's roar.

Although no one recognized the divine cauldron, they were certain that it was a divine artifact more valuable than a Godly Monarch numinous treasure since it was able to suppress one in a frontal assault.

No one dared to make another sound. Lingluo looked at Yi Yun with clenched teeth. This was what backed his audacity, so it was no wonder he came to the White Lunar Divine Empire alone and showed no fear.

Without Bai Yueyin, no one in the White Lunar Divine Empire could stop Yi Yun.

The shock and awe his strength displayed was exactly the effect Yi Yun wanted. Although he had only delivered one strike, he had done it with full strength. After all, there were so many Sinkhole

powerhouses present. If the White Lunar Divine Empire were to promise benefits to them and numerous Divine Lords joined forces in a bid to kill him, Yi Yun would be in grave danger!

And now, the strength Yi Yun displayed for all to see left everyone apprehensive. Even if they took action, they had to consider if it was worth the price!

"He's invincible below the Godly Monarch realm..."

Sacred Horizon Divine Lord drew a cold gasp as he said with a bitter smile. This also meant that everyone present, including him and Eclipse Arhat, were not Yi Yun's match.

"It appears that Primordial Chaos Daolord and Fire Cloud Divine Lord really perished under Yi Yun's hand about four decades ago. The two Godly Monarch Royal Seals he has is no doubt from the both of them," West River Divine Lord said with a nasty expression.

He had felt a lingering fear when he saw Yi Yun defeat Divine General Skyjade. He was extremely thankful that he had swallowed his pride to apologize to Yi Yun. Back then, he was afraid that Yi Yun had excellent escaping abilities and that if he was unable to retain him, it would ultimately lead to Yi Yun's revenge one day. But now, he realized that Yi Yun could already finish him!

He had practically avoided death.

While West River Divine Lord was rejoicing, everyone's expression changed when they heard him!

"Primordial Chaos Daolord and Fire Cloud Divine Lord perished under Yi Yun's hand decades ago!?"

This news was astounding!

Everyone had believed that Yi Yun had hidden away in a particular place until the end of the ancient battlefield trials because of Primordial Chaos Daolord's entry into the ancient

battlefield. It caught everyone by surprise that Primordial Chaos Daolord was instead killed by Yi Yun!

Even Fire Cloud Divine Lord had perished. Yi Yun had killed two Sinkhole powerhouses at one go! He had even obtained their Godly Monarch Royal Seals and given them out as a gift casually! It was now quite a ridiculous joke that they had believed Yi Yun's luck to be good which resulted in his discovery of the Godly Monarch Royal Seals.

"This Yi Yun killed our sect master."

People from the Great Cosmic State and Fire Cloud Sect were fuming, but none of them dared to say anything aloud. Previously, many people swore to exact vengeance once they confirmed the cause of Primordial Chaos Daolord's and Fire Cloud Divine Lord's deaths.

But to exact revenge on Yi Yun now? That was practically a joke.

The martial world used the law of the jungle. Back then, Primordial Chaos Daolord killed countless, but no one had dared sought revenge on the Great Cosmic State.

They knew very well that Yi Yun would definitely become a Godly Monarch in the future. It was even possible that it would not take long for a junior like him to stand at a spot which required them to look up in reverence, with a stature far exceeding Sacred Horizon Divine Lord's and Eclipse Arhat's.

"Yi... Yi Yun..." At that moment, the severely injured Divine General Skyjade stood up. "You can't... take Her Majesty away..." Skyjade said with a trembling voice.

When everyone heard that, they were taken aback. Divine General Skyjade was already in such a wretched state; yet, he still dared to stop Yi Yun? What right did he have to make such a demand?

"Oh?" Yi Yun sneered. "And why should I do so?"

"A day... Give me a day, and you can take Lin Xintong away," Divine General Skyjade said through clenched teeth. Everyone was stunned when they heard that, uncertain what was on Divine General Skyjade's mind.

Yi Yun laughed. He knew that Divine General Skyjade was doing it for the abnormal soul energy in Lin Xintong's body!

It was impossible for Skyjade to stop him from taking Lin Xintong away, so he was hoping to separate the soul energy from Lin Xintong's body.

"Back then, did you not think of such a day after planting the soul fire in Xintong's body? I will be taking Xintong away today; yet, you still want to retain the soul energy within her? You are living in dreams. It's already very nice of me not to massacre your White Lunar Divine Empire!"

As Yi Yun spoke, he put away the Ascending Dragon Cauldron and flew up.

No one present dared to stop him. Divine General Skyjade's expression was pale, but no matter how anxious he was, no one heeded his commands to advance. It would practically be sending themselves to their deaths.

"Miss Yourou, thank you for the help you have provided me in the past few days. This is for you!"

As Yi Yun spoke, he flicked his finger as an interspatial ring flew towards Fairy Yourou.

Fairy Yourou subconsciously caught it as she probed it. She was instantly alarmed for there were the ingredients her master had been seeking for the refinement of the Divine Breakage Pill. Furthermore, the ones Yi Yun had provided were of extremely rare and of top quality!

Yi Yun actually knew that she required the Divine Breakage Pill?

"We shall meet again if fate wishes so."

After Yi Yun said that, he casually tore open the void and took a wide stride in!

There was a deafening silence. Everyone watched Yi Yun leave as the people from the White Lunar Divine Empire felt utterly disgraced.

The White Lunar Divine Empire's coronation had been looked forward to by thousands. All sorts of cream of the crop were here, but in the end, the empress who was to ascend the throne had been taken away! It was a ludicrous joke!

"I never expected that we would witness the birth of a Godly Monarch... Lin Xintong is already a future Godly Monarch. As for Yi Yun, he's only short of becoming one. In the future, who is to stop them if the couple joins forces?"

Sacred Horizon Divine Lord let out a long sigh. He had come to the realization that changes were coming to the Sinkhole.

Yi Yun's battle today was destined to spread throughout the Sinkhole in an extremely short period of time, making his name known across the Sinkhole!

...

Meanwhile, Yi Yun had already flown with Lin Xintong for tens of millions of kilometers. He tore open the void above a mountain which stretched as far as the eyes could see before walking out of it.

Beneath Yi Yun's feet was a primordial forest without a single person.

"Xintong!"

Lin Xintong had already walked out of the God Advent Tower. Her white clothes resembled snow and her face remained pale; however, her Yuan Qi was slowly recovering.

Lin Xintong's cultivation foundation was robust after all. Even if

she cultivated the Emotion Forgetting Art and suffered a backlash from it, her tempered meridians were still able to withstand it.

"Yi Yun, I made you suffer today. Speaking of which, how did you become so strong?"

"It's a long story. That's not important. Xintong, let me ask you. Who or what is the abnormal soul energy in your soul sea? Is it Bai Yueyin?"

After leaving the White Lunar Divine Empire, it was time to settle everything.

Chapter 1549: Bai Yueyin's Dao

Upon hearing Yi Yun's question, Lin Xintong was given a shock. She never expected Yi Yun to be so keen to notice Bai Yueyin's soul in her soul sea. After all, although Bai Yueyin's physical body was destroyed which resulted in a drastic drop in strength, her soul still had an extraordinary realm, making it difficult for others to detect her.

After some hesitation, Lin Xintong nodded slowly.

Yi Yun's expression turned cold instantly. "Xintong, tell me. Was Bai Yueyin's goal of recruiting you as a disciple because she wanted to possess you?"

"No." Lin Xintong shook her head. She sighed, "It's not possession but fusion. Master and I will fuse as one. There's actually no choice in the matter. Master has her difficulties as well."

"Fuse?" Yi Yun snorted. "Doesn't fusing as one still require a main person in control? Xintong, you are too kind and weak. With Bai Yueyin's strong personality, she would definitely be the main person in control. You will slowly lose yourself."

Lin Xintong remained silent for a while before saying, "Master isn't what you think she is. Besides, I agreed to the fusion of my own free will. I also have my reasons as there are no alternatives..."

When Lin Xintong said that, Yi Yun felt his heart wince for her. He knew that Lin Xintong's reason had partially to do with him. He had been planted with a tracing mark by the Ancestor God. If the Ancestor God was not killed, he would hardly survive His pursuit.

Yi Yun sighed as he gently hugged Lin Xintong. "Regardless of what the future entails, we will face it together. As for your master, she is an empress of the Sinkhole. She was a Godly Monarch since ancient times and has lived all this while. Do you think you understand her?"

In this world, it was very difficult for kindhearted people to stand above the rest. From the battle with the Ancestor God hundreds of millions of years ago to this present day, Bai Yueyin had been engaging in battles her entire life! Later, Bai Yueyin had even established her own dominion, creating a divine empire that appeared to last for all eternity! How could such a person be seen through so easily?

Lin Xintong remained silent. Yi Yun focused his psyche forces as he penetrated straight into Lin Xintong's glabella. "Xintong, open up your soul sea to allow my psyche entry. I wish to meet her. Besides, she is likely waiting for me as well."

Yi Yun had many things to say at that moment. He wanted to question Bai Yueyin, which included the grudge regarding Azure Yang Lord.

Lin Xintong naturally did not resist Yi Yun's psyche strength. The next moment, Yi Yun had entered into Lin Xintong's mental world.

Lin Xintong's soul sea was like a pocket world containing a clear lake with crystalline water. It was picturesque and too beautiful to be fully appreciated at once.

Amid the crystalline water was a girl with supple skin. Her raven black hair cascaded down freely into the water like a blooming black rose. She was naked, but it was impossible to make out anything from the water's concealment.

Bai Yueyin!

She was the peerless woman that stood atop the Sinkhole. Despite only having a soul body after having her body destroyed, Yi Yun could not sense anything weak about her.

Against this woman, Yi Yun had highly conflicted emotions. She had saved him, but she had also harmed Azure Yang Lord. In order to fight for the world, she had forced Lin Xintong into a path of

oblivion.

Bai Yueyin flew up and at the moment she turned around, the flowing water settled above her body as it transformed into a blue gauze robe.

She was as light as a butterfly. Her toe tapped gently on the water's surface as she gently landed by the bank.

She turned back and looked at Yi Yun. Her eyes were filled with extremely conflicted feelings. They were like wistful thoughts or recollections of the past, as well as sadness...

The look in her eyes startled Yi Yun a little. He had planned on interrogating Bai Yueyin. Of course, he had also destroyed Bai Yueyin's plans. He believed that she would be angry or have eyes filled with killing intent, but Yi Yun never expected to see such a reaction from her.

"I never expected you to inherit his heritage. Furthermore... you have already cultivated to this stage."

"Oh?"

Yi Yun's brows pricked up. He was surprised that Bai Yueyin would say something like that.

"Back when I saw you defeat Divine General Skyjade, I saw your strength. That's Senior Lin's 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence..."

Senior Lin?

Yi Yun was taken aback. Bai Yueyin was likely referring to the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch.

This was also the first time Yi Yun was hearing the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch's surname. Back when the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch came to seek Empress Sheng Mei, he came into the universe containing the Sinkhole. He kickstarted the Martial Dao and left behind heritages. To the warriors in the Sinkhole, even for those Ancient Godly Monarchs, the Dao

Originator Celestial Thearch was a lofty figure. He was like a god or legend. People would usually address him as the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch, but Bai Yueyin had addressed him as Senior Lin.

This gave Yi Yun a feeling that Bai Yueyin had met the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch before. That was the only explanation for the way she addressed him. And compared to other ancient mighty beings, Bai Yueyin's relationship with the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch was likely even deeper...

"This is probably fate. Back then, Senior Lin established my foundation with his heritage. And now, you are using the same heritage to sever my Dao..."

"Sever your Dao?" Yi Yun snorted coldly. "Your Dao is to possess your disciple? Is your Dao to ignore past feelings and to harm your own husband?"

Azure Yang Lord's death made Yi Yun harbor unpleasant feelings towards Bai Yueyin. He was greatly indebted to Azure Yang Lord, and if it was possible, he naturally wanted to avenge him.

"Kill my husband?" Bai Yueyin's brows pricked up.

Yi Yun waved his hand, causing a tiny black pagoda to appear out of thin air as it floated above his palm. "Don't tell me you do not recognize this pagoda..."

"The God Advent Tower... So you were referring to Jian Qingyang." Bai Yueyin wore a cold expression. "I never expected you to know what happened tens of millions of years ago. You must have received Jian Qingyang's heritage, right?"

"Yes. I can't understand why you harmed Senior Azure Yang and why you married him. You were an Ancient Godly Monarch, a lofty existence. Senior Azure Yang was merely a Royal Sealed Divine Lord. If not for you, he would enjoy a illustrious life for tens of millions of years even if he ceased to improve beyond that of a Divine Lord."

"Illustrious life for tens of millions of years? In the universe's billions of years of history, there have been as many warriors in the world as there are sand. Just living for a few million years is only but an instant. Everything beneath Godly Monarchs are ants. And above Godly Monarchs, one has to bear the burden of shackles. No one is destined to live an illustrious life. Life and death are fated. To fall before reaching the pinnacle of the Martial Dao will only reduce one to pieces. It also means that the light shining from providence on that individual is insufficient. The Jian Qingyang you speak of... Tens of millions of years ago, my soul had been shattered by the enemy. I used the Grand Reincarnation Technique to split my soul into 18,000 fragments. They were imbued into unborn fetuses and laid dormant. When these girls grew up, my consciousness awakened. Jian Qingyang's wife had a wisp of my consciousness. When all my consciousness awakened and finally fused, that would mean my sixth incarnation..."

"Your soul was split into 18,000 fragments? Doesn't that mean you wiped out the consciousness of that many girls at once?" Yi Yun frowned. Although he was not a kind person, he did not like Bai Yueyin's actions.

"I had planted my consciousness into them when they were still fetuses. They were a part of me to begin with. But if you insist that I had robbed them of their consciousness, there is nothing to be said against it."

Bai Yueyin's voice was cold. She thought nothing of it.

Yi Yun took a deep breath. He knew that the woman in front of him had seen countless happy and tragic life-and-death situations in the long river of history. The number of people she killed with her own hands was probably innumerable.

Such a person had long seen past everything.

There was no benevolence to the world. All entities in the world

were no different from dogs. Bai Yueyin was a Godly Monarch who had lived for billions of years. She was like a god to ordinary mortals. To her, all life was equal, be they dogs or humans. They were just different forms of life.

"Yi Yun, I know what's on your mind. The Ancestor God has left a tracing mark in you, but you have great ambitions. You believe that once you break through to the Godly Monarch realm, you will be able to fight the Ancestor God! But you probably do not have the time needed. Besides, even if you break through to the Godly Monarch realm, you will not be able to break through the shackles that bind Godly Monarchs. You will ultimately not be the Ancestor God's match."

"Godly Monarch shackles?" Yi Yun was taken aback. He recalled what Bai Yueyin had said. Everything beneath Godly Monarchs are ants. And above Godly Monarchs, one has to bear the burden of shackles.

Bai Yueyin sighed. "The Heavenly Dao is incomplete. Billions of years ago, the Ancestor God had chipped away at the Heavenly Dao. In ancient times, Godly Monarchs were common, but after that happened, Godly Monarchs became fewer in number. There might not even be one in a hundred million years. It has also made my cultivation face great challenges. Back then, Empress Sheng Mei independently mastered the Grand Reincarnation Technique, but I have no choice but to use Xintong's help. This has been in the works for so long, but your appearance has destroyed my plans..."

Chipped away at the Heavenly Dao? Yi Yun was stunned for quite some time when he heard Bai Yueyin. The Heavenly Dao was ethereal; yet, the Ancestor God had managed to take a portion away from it!? This strength was astounding!

"Therefore... due to the incomplete Heavenly Dao, you are destined never to become a perfect Godly Monarch. It's virtually impossible for you to defeat the Ancestor God. Over the billions of years since the Heavenly Dao became incomplete, there have been

rare geniuses who had become Godly Monarchs. However, their Godly Monarch realms were flawed. That is the shackles they are unable to escape from."

"After these people became Godly Monarchs, they enjoy extremely long lives. However, when they cast their Godly Monarch powers, their cultivation levels will suffer losses. Their lifespans will also be consumed. If they engage in battle frequently, they will slowly enervate themselves, causing their realms to fall while they die of age. Therefore, all the Godly Monarchs in the Sinkhole remain reclusive."

Upon hearing Bai Yueyin's explanation, Yi Yun felt enlightened. It was no wonder the various major factions in the Sinkhole like the First Beginnings Immortal Gate, Great Cosmic State, etc did not have a Godly Monarch presiding over them.

Apart from Bai Yueyin, no Godly Monarch appeared to create a dominion for themselves and create their own dynasties. Logically speaking, if the Sinkhole produced a Godly Monarch every hundred million years and Godly Monarchs enjoyed extremely long lives, there should not have been a lack of Godly Monarchs in the Sinkhole with time.

It was quite normal if a Godly Monarch or two liked to remain reclusive, but things were odd if all of them did the same.

"I see..."

Yi Yun understood why the major factions chose to pay homage to a Godly Monarch. By providing the Godly Monarch with valuable treasures, they exchanged for a favor from their respective Godly Monarchs who would take action for their sects at critical times.

With the Heavenly Dao being incomplete, this was indeed the best choice for the Godly Monarchs.

"It appears you aren't burdened by the Godly Monarch shackles,"

said Yi Yun. From the present circumstances, perhaps Bai Yueyin was the only Ancient Godly Monarch left to date!

Bai Yueyin was the only one among all the Sinkhole's mighty figures to have broken through to the Godly Monarch realm before the Heavenly Dao became incomplete. This was also the reason why she managed to establish the White Lunar Divine Empire.

In fact, without any exaggeration, Bai Yueyin could rule the Sinkhole if she wished so!

Which Godly Monarch would dare fight Bai Yueyin when the Heavenly Dao was incomplete?

"Since you aren't burdened by the Godly Monarch shackles, the removal of the Heavenly Dao by the Ancestor God should have little effect on you. The order of this world is even beneficial towards you. You are truly the strongest person in the world. But among all the Godly Monarchs, you are the only one to engage the Ancestor God in intense battle, to the point of ignoring your life. Why? To save the world? To save yourself? ..."

Bai Yueyin shook her head. "It's precisely because I'm the only one not burdened by the Heavenly Dao's shackles that makes me the only person in the Sinkhole who can threaten the Ancestor God. So how can He spare me? If I don't kill Him, He will kill me. There is no end to our fighting."

"The peak of the Martial Dao is hard to reach. Countless warriors have attempted to climb that peak, but they have ultimately been reduced to dust. To escape Samsara, the only way is to reach his level. What's the point in living an ignoble existence?"

When Bai Yueyin said that, she let out a long sigh as her beautiful eyes seemed to be pondering over something.

Yi Yun knew that Bai Yueyin was referring to the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch!

The coldblooded and heartless combat empress would always

show the frail emotions of a woman when she mentioned the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch.

Bai Yueyin had mentioned before that the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch had established her foundation years ago. It was obvious that the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch enjoyed an extraordinary spot in her heart. This spot was irreplaceable!

"Don't tell me... you wish to find him?"

This thought suddenly came to Yi Yun. According to Godly Monarch River of Forgetfulness, the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch had left behind his heritage, only to leave the universe they were in after finding Empress Sheng Mei. Perhaps, he had returned to the 33 Skies or he had gone to another dimension's universe!

This multiverse was far bigger than Yi Yun could imagine. The Sinkhole and the 33 Skies were just one of the many universes in this massive multiverse. Why wouldn't one explore it?

Yi Yun was inclined to believe that the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch had gone exploring the multiverse with Empress Sheng Mei!

If that was the case, how could the ambitious Bai Yueyin be willing to stay in the Sinkhole?

Besides, she seemed to have special feelings for the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch...

This was reasonable after all. No matter how coldblooded and heartless Bai Yueyin appeared, she was still a young, impressionable girl billions of years ago. She could not help but feel a sense of admiration towards the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch who passed her his teachings and changed her life's trajectory.

"You wish to kill the Ancestor God to prove your Dao?" asked Yi Yun suddenly.

Bai Yueyin looked at Yi Yun in surprise. "You are pretty keen. That's right. By killing the Ancestor God, I will obtain the Heavenly Dao's fragment. If I can refine it to become my intrinsic Royal Seal, that might be my only way of reaching the peak of the Martial Dao. However, that is too far into the future. Now, my body has been destroyed and you are taking Xintong away. It's equivalent to severing my Dao."

Upon hearing Bai Yueyin, Yi Yun let out a heavy sigh. He realized that Bai Yueyin's combat engagement her entire life wasn't because she was attempting to save the world, nor was it about the White Lunar Divine Empire or all life. To her, they were just fleeting.

She only wished to prove her Dao.

Back when she met the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch, she was extremely weak in comparison. Since she was unable to reach the heights where Dao Originator Celestial Thearch and Empress Sheng Mei stood upon, she might have hidden her feelings and tiptoed around the issue.

Perhaps there would come a day when she reached a height that approached them. It was Bai Yueyin's obsession. Perhaps, her Dao was to seek him...

Chapter 1550: Mystery of the Ancestor God

Bai Yueyin appeared extremely calm while facing Yi Yun who had severed her Dao. Despite ending with failure after innumerable years of combat, Bai Yueyin did not appear to find it unacceptable.

Yi Yun touched his interspatial ring where Mirage Snow was. As long as he drew it out and slashed, there was no way Bai Yueyin's present state could withstand his blow.

However, Yi Yun was somewhat hesitant delivering that god-slaying strike at Bai Yueyin... Bai Yueyin was neither good nor evil. She deserved death, but the reason why she was severely injured had to do with her battle with the Ancestor God.

Decades ago, the Ancestor God appeared to pursue Yi Yun in the primeval universe. Although the Spear of Primordial Chaos had torn through the Ancestor God's body, the divine spear was ownerless. Just a spear alone was unable to rob the Ancestor God of His combat strength. If Bai Yueyin had not tore through layers of space, Yi Yun was unlikely to have evaded the Ancestor God.

It was even possible that the Ancestor God would chase up to him in the spatial storms in the primeval universe, causing him to perish!

Taking a step back, even if Yi Yun escaped back then, he still had the Ancestor God's mark on him. The Ancestor God would ultimately take his life, and if not for Bai Yueyin's injuring of the Ancestor God, would Yi Yun have the chance of meeting Lin Xintong now?

"You are hesitating?" Bai Yueyin looked at Yi Yun and said lightly.

"How are you so unperturbed towards life and death?" returned Yi Yun with a question.

"Since time immemorial, winners are crowned and the losers

vilified. My Dao has always been a path of certain death. Taking this path is as difficult as ascending the heavens. I was prepared to fail back when I embarked on this path. Now, to be defeated by your 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence means it was fated, a circulation of karma."

Bai Yueyin's voice was calm and carefree. It impressed Yi Yun.

"I do not like to take advantage of people. If it's possible, I really do not wish to kill you, but there's no way I can change your Dao which you have persisted for hundreds of millions of years. If I don't kill you, you would still wish to fuse with Xintong's soul. When that happens, it will be too late for me to regret."

As Yi Yun spoke, he had already made up his mind as he slowly drew out Mirage Snow.

"Yi Yun!" At that moment, Lin Xintong's Yuan Qi voice transmission sounded in Yi Yun's ears. "Yi Yun, I'm indebted to Master for she saved my life. Although she wants to fuse with me, I had done so willingly. Now, the Ancestor God's mark is still in you. With the enemy before us, all life in the universe are in peril, including you. Yet, you wish to kill the only Ancestor Godly Monarch in the Sinkhole. If you were to kill Master, there's no way for you to defeat the Ancestor God!"

As Lin Xintong spoke, she transformed into a figure of light and appeared in her soul sea. She looked at Bai Yueyin with conflicted emotions.

If it was possible, she naturally did not wish to fuse with Bai Yueyin. But now, it was a choice she did not have. Although Yi Yun was extraordinarily talented, it was unlikely he had the time needed to grow without Bai Yueyin's completion of the nine reincarnations.

What's more, the path of becoming a god had been sealed off by the Ancestor God.

"Yi Yun, although the Ancestor God has been severely injured by Master, His vital force is extremely potent. He will quickly recover from His injuries. Furthermore, there isn't only one Ancestor God!" Lin Xintong spoke again. This sentence left Yi Yun's heart palpitating.

He had long had some ideas about the situation.

Back when Yi Yun headed to the Azure Wood Great World, there had been a bronze giant sealed under the Azure Wood Divine Tree. The giant was much weaker than the Ancestor God which Bai Yueyin had launched an assault on, but he clearly was a member of the entity known as an Ancestor God.

"What is an Ancestor God?" Yi Yun asked.

"They are a race. You can call them Celestials. And the strongest among them are called Ancestor Gods," said Lin Xintong. She knew many secrets which Yi Yun did not know after her many years with Bai Yueyin.

"Compared to humans, Celestials are too terrifying. They have powerful bodies and astonishingly long lives. The moment they are born, their strength will constantly grow without the need to cultivate. If they cultivate, that would even be more astounding. And once they cultivate to the Ancestor God realm, there is only one special but extremely horrifying way to continue cultivating to increase their strength..."

"Oh?" Yi Yun pricked up his brows. "What is it?"

Lin Xintong took a deep breath as she enunciated her sentence, "They do so by devouring the Heavenly Dao. They devour the Heavenly Dao of different universes to enhance themselves. When that happens, they are no different from gods!"

Devouring of the Heavenly Dao!

Yi Yun felt his heart thump. It was no wonder that particular Ancestor God had chipped away a portion of the Sinkhole's

Heavenly Dao.

Such a terrifying race existed in this universe? Then, if they were to head to other universes, wouldn't it be a catastrophe? Even the universe was food to them!

Lin Xintong continued, "This is something the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch told Master years ago which she then informed me... Back then, the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch had personally killed an extremely powerful Ancestor God, almost no different to that of a god. He was split into 33 parts and each part was suppressed with a Small World. One of his eyes is being suppressed in the Tian Yuan world."

"So that is the origin of the Eye of Destruction inside the eternal whirlpool beneath the Tian Yuan world!"

Yi Yun naturally remembered. In that mortal world, he had entered the God Advent Tower to retrieve Azure Yang Lord's heritage. The entrance was situated by an eternal whirlpool in the Untraversable Sea. Anyone that entered the whirlpool by mistake met with certain death.

Back then, Yi Yun had also witnessed a scene that he found unforgettable. Inside the whirlpool was a gigantic eye. Just one look at it from tens of thousands of kilometers away made one's soul feel like shattering!

So that extremely powerful Ancestor God was suppressed by the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch!

Up to this point in time, Yi Yun already knew the existence of four Celestials.

One of them had been sealed by the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch, and another had been heavily injured by the collective forces of the eight Godly Monarchs. It was also the one that was pursuing both Bai Yueyin and himself.

The other two were weaker. One of them had been beheaded by

Pure Yang Sword Palace's owner, and the other was suppressed by the Azure Wood Divine Tree!

This meant that in the ancient war hundreds of millions of years ago, apart from the Ancestor God which the eight Godly Monarchs attacked, they had also killed several weaker Celestials. He only knew two, but they were definitely not all of them.

"How many people belong to this race?" Yi Yun asked with a frown.

"Very few." Bai Yueyin suddenly spoke out. "The world where the Celestials live in are mostly a variety of races. There are demonic servants, the Soul race, the Ancient Fey, and even humans... There, the Celestials reign supreme. They are like gods in that world and even the weakest Celestial enjoys a supernatural standing. I have once been to their world. All the Celestials added up do not number more than 10,000."

"What? You actually... went to their world before?" Yi Yun was astonished.

"Senior Lin brought me there. Back then, he established my foundation, and that was my cultivation ground. I broke through to the Godly Monarch realm there..."

As Bai Yueyin spoke, she let out a light sigh.

Yi Yun understood certain things from what he heard. From the looks of it, the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch had done many things for Bai Yueyin. The time they spent together was relatively long. After all, for Bai Yueyin to cultivate all the way to a Godly Monarch, it probably meant tens of thousands of years!

To spend time together for tens of thousands of years, it was obvious that, with the build up of feelings, Bai Yueyin had strong feelings towards the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch.

The potency of the Celestials gave tremendous pressure to Yi Yun. But at the same time, he did not feel inferior. After all, the

Dao Originator Celestial Thearch was also human!

The Dao Originator Celestial Thearch could seal the strongest Ancestor God of the Celestials, and he could travel the various universes. He sealed the Sinkhole off from the Celestial's world. Such means was practically beyond godlike.

Since humans could cultivate to that level, Yi Yun thought nothing about the natural advantages the Celestials had.

"Oh... This is..." Lin Xintong's voice suddenly changed. "Yi Yun, something happened!"

Yi Yun's heart palpitated. "What?"

"It's the White Jade Phoenix Palace. I sense that something abnormal has happened to the White Jade Phoenix Palace!"

The present owner of the White Jade Phoenix Palace was Bai Yueyin, but Lin Xintong had fused her blood essence into the White Jade Phoenix Palace, so she had a special connection with it.

Chapter 1551: Sudden Turn of Events

White Lunar Divine Empire's hundred thousand pavilion palaces.

At that moment, the upper echelons of the White Lunar Divine Empire were feeling miserable. The grand coronation had ended with their empress being kidnapped. They had lost their reputation in front of so many guests from all over the Sinkhole.

In truth, losing reputation was a trivial matter. More critically, the new empress had clearly decided on being with Yi Yun. It felt as though their White Lunar Divine Empire had been suddenly robbed off its backbone. All hope was lost. Furthermore, their Divine General Skyjade had been heavily injured by Yi Yun.

It could be foreseen that the White Lunar Divine Empire was facing its greatest crisis since it was first established tens of millions of years ago. If it was not resolved, the White Lunar Divine Empire would only slowly decline.

"Guests, I'm really sorry. Please stay calm and make your way to the banquet in the divine palace. We will slowly discuss a response." With Divine General Skyjade heavily injured, Imperial Preceptor Kun Xu had no choice but to step forward to handle the situation.

"What do you mean by response?" said Sacred Horizon Divine Lord with a deep sigh.

"Everyone, I'm not trying to be an alarmist, but this Yi Yun will likely become a mortal malady for all of you one day! He isn't fully-fledged yet, but he already disparages all of you. In another century, his strength will increase greatly, and he will likely reign supreme over the Sinkhole. When that happens, we will likely have to live our days under the shadow he casts. If anyone were to be the slightest of a sore sight to him, it wouldn't be surprising to see them die by his hand. It seems... a few of you have a grudge with him. Who knows when in the future he will decide to settle

the grudge?"

As Kun Xu spoke, he gave a knowing look at West River Divine Lord. He had a faint inkling that West River Divine Lord had offended Yi Yun, and it was not over something minor.

West River Divine Lord's expression changed. He naturally knew what Kun Xu was up to. He wished to instigate the entire Sinkhole to gang up on Yi Yun and kill him.

Although Yi Yun was powerful, the various Sinkhole factions had Godly Monarchs backing them. If they truly wanted Yi Yun dead, they could use the favors the Godly Monarchs granted them. It was still possible! After all, even the Godly Monarchs might not wish to see an expert that was destined to surpass them develop themselves.

But the price of doing so was too huge. Was it worth it?

West River Divine Lord was somewhat hesitant as he glanced at Sacred Horizon Divine Lord. Sacred Horizon Divine Lord said slowly, "Imperial Preceptor Kun Xu, there's no need to continue. Yi Yun might not be our enemy."

"Exalted Sacred Horizon, what you say is somewhat problematic. The Sinkhole's present factions are demarcated properly and this balance is beneficial to everyone. Even our White Lunar Divine Empire can offer some benefits. However, once Yi Yun matures to his full strength, he will become the strongest being. He will definitely aim to reap the greatest benefits for himself. To do so, he will be targeting all of you. Do you wish to be at his mercy when the time comes?"

"I believe everyone knows what it means to be meat on a chopping board. I know your scruples over the matter, but don't forget that no major faction has lasted for hundreds of millions of years in the Sinkhole's history. There is always a change of dynasty. If we ignore Yi Yun, we might one day be replaced."

As Kun Xu spoke, his expression changed drastically. His body began to convulse, for at the same time, a terrifying energy fluctuation erupted out of the crowd. It felt like a devil had descended into the mortal world!

"This is..."

Everyone turned around abruptly, and at that moment, the terrifying energy had blasted out. A figure burning with black flames threw out two punches. His target was none other than Sacred Horizon Divine Lord!

He attacked so suddenly that it was the perfect sneak attack!

"Ha!"

Sacred Horizon Divine Lord roared. A phantom of a bright moon along a horizon appeared behind him. Meanwhile, a blue sword appeared in his hand as he slashed it out!

However, this strike was grabbed by the burning figure's fists that turned into claws!

"What!?"

Sacred Horizon Divine Lord's expression changed drastically. The attacker held the advantage of the first move since it was a sneak attack. And this clash shocked him with the realization that the attacker's strength was greater than his!

The boundless black Yuan Qi raged like a tumultuous demonic sea. It was completely unstoppable.

"Bam!"

Sacred Horizon Divine Lord was struck heavily in the chest, causing him to spit a mouthful of blood. His body was sent flying away!

The figure did not lose a bit of momentum. He pursed Sacred Horizon Divine Lord and extended his claw towards Sacred Horizon Divine Lord's head, in a bid to kill Sacred Horizon Divine

Lord!

"Vile Spawn! Stop!"

With a thundering boom, Eclipse Arhat flew up. He held a golden staff in hand as countless Sanskrit musical tones surfaced around him. A Buddhist proclamation resounded across the world.

"Sun Subduing Fiend!"

Eclipse Arhat slammed down his staff at the shadow, as Buddhist light flashed above the nine firmaments. A golden buddha descended as it slammed down at the black shadow like a plummeting meteor!

Eclipse Arhat was extremely powerful to begin with. The black shadow had targeted Sacred Horizon Divine Lord, and his attack was a spent force. Eclipse Arhat was attacking a fatigued enemy, and if the shadow continued pursuing Sacred Horizon Divine Lord, he was bound to be struck by Eclipse Arhat!

However, at the instant Eclipse Arhat struck the black shadow with his staff, the shadow scattered into fragments suddenly. These fragments transformed into countless streams of light, but their target was no longer Sacred Horizon Divine Lord. It was... Divine General Skyjade!

"Lord Skyjade!"

Lingluo's heart tightened. She wished to interfere, but the black shadow was too fast. In just an instant, he had already appeared in front of Divine General Skyjade!

Divine General Skyjade was already severely injured, so he was unable to retaliate.

"Puah!"

The black shadow clawed at Divine General Skyjade's chest!

"You..."

Divine General Skyjade spat out blood as he grabbed the black

shadow's demonic arm. He looked at the black shadow's face with great difficulty as his own face revealed a look of shock and disbelief.

"Heavenly... Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord...!?"

The person who suddenly took action was Heavenly Cosmic, who had remained silent since the beginning of the coronation!

As Primordial Chaos Daolord's fellow disciple, Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord's whereabouts had always been extremely mysterious. In the recent million years, he had secluded himself, and did not see a single person. Even though Yi Yun had shocked and awed West River Divine Lord and company, he did not reveal any odd expressions.

Yi Yun had paid him greater attention in the beginning, but from beginning to end, Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord did not take any actions. As such, Yi Yun naturally ignored him.

But now, after Yi Yun left, Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord suddenly launched an attack. People were appalled to discover that he possessed such terrifying strength!

Although it was a sneak attack, for him to severely injure Sacred Horizon Divine Lord with one strike, it probably meant that he was only slightly weaker than Yi Yun who had defeated Divine General Skyjade in a frontal assault!

Why did such a terrifying person suddenly appear in this world? If he had such tremendous strength, why did he not show himself during the past million years?

"You are..."

Divine General Skyjade's expression was pale. He could sense that his vitality was rapidly declining. He had once met Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord, but compared to the past Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord, the present person exuded a more demonic aura. His eyes had a strange purple color. His body contained surging

lifeblood forces as though his body had a devil sealed inside it.

However, Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord did not answer Divine General Skyjade. He directly split out a black psyche that flew straight for the White Jade Phoenix Palace!

Chapter 1552: Perfected Hou

"What are you doing!?"

Divine General Skyjade was alarmed. For this attacker to inject his psyche into the White Jade Phoenix Palace, could it be that he was trying to snatch the White Jade Phoenix Palace for himself!?

"You are not Heavenly Cosmic! Who... are you!?"

Divine General Skyjade was certain that the Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord in front of him was completely different from the one in his memories.

Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord let out a sinisterly cold laughter. "It's naturally me. It's just that I have now become a brand new person compared to who I was before."

As Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord spoke, he slowly exerted force with the hand which was inside Divine General Skyjade's chest. He grabbed his beating heart.

Divine General Skyjade let out a painful cry.

"Lord Skyjade!"

Lingluo was burning with anxiety, but no one from the White Lunar Divine Empire dared to move.

On the one hand, Divine General Skyjade was at Heavenly Cosmic's mercy, and any action they took might result in him being harmed; and on the other hand, there were few left in the entire White Lunar Divine Empire entourage who could battle. Even Imperial Preceptor Kun Xu had been previously injured by Yi Yun. He had also suffered a sneak attack.

There was now only Imperial Preceptor Lingluo, but it was impossible that she could match Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord.

At that moment, Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord was still injecting a mental imprint into the White Jade Phoenix Palace.

"Indeed... Lord Demon Master is right. Bai Yueyin is not dead. Her mental imprint is still inside the White Jade Phoenix Palace. It's just extremely weak. According to Lord Demon Master, Bai Yueyin's soul has already escaped, and is hiding in the soul sea of that girl named Lin Xintong!"

Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord thought inwardly as his eyes turned ferocious.

"Patron, it looks like you have been possessed by demons!" Eclipse Arhat held his staff as he slowly walked out of the crowd.

"Hehe, Bald Donkey, do you think you are my match?"

As Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord spoke, he roared out loud. A black storm erupted from his body as a large number of shadows flew out in all directions.

These shadows were humanoid in shape, but their faces were ghastly pale and dotted with bloodshot eyes. They looked like they crawled out from Shura hell.

"Oh? This is?"

Eclipse Arhat was surprised. Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord had opened up a world inside his body, and this world contained thousands of evil spirits.

"These are... demonic servants!?"

Eclipse Arhat's heart sank. The Mahayana Monastery had been in existence for a long period of time. It also had a collection of ancient texts, and as abbot of the Mahayana Monastery, Eclipse Arhat had read each and every one of them. The numerous evil spirits which surrounded Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord were clearly the demonic servants as recorded in the texts!

Legend had it that in primordial times, numerous Godly Monarchs once fought a powerful god in a life-and-death battle, a battle that determined the fate of the Sinkhole. Although the Godly Monarchs clinched victory in the end, many of them

suffered grave injuries or even death from the battle. Nearly all of them perished.

And back then, the god's demonic army was made up of these demonic servants!

Over the hundreds of millions of years since that battle, there had been appearances of pockets of demonic servants in various places. These demonic servants were members of the demonic army which had been in existence since ancient times. They laid somewhere in slumber, and when awakened, would wreak havoc. However, they usually did not amount to much.

But this time, these demonic servants were hidden inside Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord's body!

Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord was a Sinkhole hegemon who was equal to Primordial Chaos Daolord. The fact that a Sinkhole hegemon was in cahoots with demonic servants gave Eclipse Arhat an ominous foreboding. Perhaps, the Sinkhole was on the cusp of a calamity.

Could it be that the god which was defeated in ancient times was making another uprising?

If that were the case, who could stop him?

There were numerous Godly Monarchs in ancient times, but now, the number of Godly Monarchs in the Sinkhole only amounted to a handful. Furthermore, nearly all of them reclused themselves!

"West River, join forces with me to take him down!"

Eclipse Arhat knew that he alone was no match for Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord. It was unknown what evil powers this Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord had been cultivating over the past million years. His strength had increased tremendously. A single sneak attack was enough to rob Sacred Horizon Divine Lord of all his combat strength. Eclipse Arhat knew he was not capable of

such a feat.

"This..." West River Divine Lord had a nasty expression. He could tell that tens of thousands of demonic servants had flown out of from the pocket world in Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord's body!

These demonic servants all released powerful auras like they were specters from a netherworld's abyss. It left his scalp tingling!

They were at least at the level of Dao Palace realm, with some having reached the Supremacy realm!

West River Divine Lord was afraid. He would not care if demonic servants of this strength came in hordes of hundreds or thousands, but now, there were tens of thousands of these demonic servants gathering around Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord. They were in intricate positions and had formed a huge worldly array!

And right in the middle of the array was the White Jade Phoenix Palace!

Could it be that Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord was trying to take the White Jade Phoenix Palace!?

Speaking of which, now that Lin Xintong was gone, and she was still a fledgling, her refinement of the White Jade Phoenix Palace was not thorough. It was not impossible, if they took action now, to snatch the White Jade Phoenix Palace!

However, why would they want to snatch the White Jade Phoenix Palace?

"West River, why are you still hesitating!?" Eclipse Arhat yelled angrily.

There were few people in the Sinkhole who could fight at present. Yet, West River had not chosen to join forces with him.

"Master Eclipse, I'll aid you!"

Exalted Bluefeather walked forward at that moment.

"Master!" Fairy Yourou's heart tightened. She never imagined

that so many unexpected turns of events would happen at a mere coronation.

"Hahaha!

At that moment, there was a maniacal laughter. A tall figure dressed in black combat armor rushed out from Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord's body.

The person was 2.5 meters. His body was as stout as a metallic tower. His arms were coiled in black chains and his body was burning with demonic flames.

His body was extremely heavy. Just a step from him was able to cause the hundred thousand pavilion palaces' ground to crack simply from his weight.

"This is..."

Eclipse Arhat's pupils constricted. He could sense a terrifying suppressive force from the person who suddenly appeared!

He was a demonic servant! However, he was a demonic servant leader. He had a nearly humanoid body and face. If not for the rough black skin which had scaled armor on it, he could really be considered as human.

"Let me introduce myself. I'm the Divine Master's Demonic General Perfected Hou 1 Hou A Hou is also known as a Denglong, a Chinese legendary creature said to be one of the sons of the Dragon King. The Denglong has ten characteristics that resembles animals: horns like a deer, head like a camel, ears like a cat, eyes like a shrimp, mouth like a donkey, hair like a lion, neck like a snake, belly like a Shen, scales like a koi, front paws like an eagle, and rear paws like a tiger. <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Denglong> . My master is destined to descend upon the Sinkhole. None of you have the means to resist him. Submit early and you will be spared!"

Perfected Hou's voice sounded like rumbling thunder. It left a ringing buzz in everyone's ears. His tone was somewhat odd, as

though it was a particular ancient language of the Sinkhole.

"Demonic General Perfected Hou, our mission is to take possession of the White Jade Phoenix Palace. Let's not waste our time with these people," said Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord. He had inflicted grave injuries on Sacred Horizon Divine Lord with his sneak attack only so the process would go smoother.

To the Divine Master, as long as he recovered his strength, all the people in the Sinkhole were like porcelain dolls. Destroying them took little effort.

"Got it!"

Perfected Hou laughed sinisterly. With a thought of his, the tens of thousands of demonic servants around the White Jade Phoenix Palace ignited. Stunning black beams of light emitted from their bodies!

They were offering up their Demonic Qi Origins!

Some of the weaker demonic servants even burned to ashes from the black flames!

Chapter 1553: Raging Demonic Flames

"This..."

All the Sinkhole warriors present were alarmed at the sight of this scene. Just a mere command made the demonic servants sacrifice themselves without even a blink of an eye. It was completely impossible to make human warriors do so.

In comparison, the lowly demonic servants were like mindless ants, and such unquestionably loyal enemies were even more terrifying.

"Could the Divine Master he mentioned be that god from ancient times?"

Eclipse Arhat's voice even began to tremble as he said this.

"Master Eclipse, what are you talking about?" Bluefeather Divine Lord was still unaware of what was happening.

"My Mahayana Monastery has records of an ancient god who devoured the Heavenly Dao. Back then, the Divine Lords of the Sinkhole martial world were like soldiers while Godly Monarchs were like generals. They gave their all in order to win that apocalyptic battle. I never expected that the demonic servants would make another uprising, and here of all places. As for us..."

Eclipse Arhat did not finish his sentence, but Bluefeather Divine Lord could guess what he was about to say.

If Divine Lords were soldiers while Godly Monarchs were generals, it meant that all of them would only be mere foot soldiers in that massive battle in ancient times?

This...

Bluefeather Divine Lord felt stifled. How could they put up a fight?

"You do know some history. That's right. Hundreds of millions of

years ago, those mortals had indeed fought Divine Master. But how can mortals kill a god? Divine Master was only recuperating back then. To Him, all of you are just mere ants. You can be destroyed easily. Resistance would only be met by death."

"And perhaps, all of you are unaware that the Sinkhole universe's Heavenly Dao is flawed. In this universe, it's impossible for you to become a Godly Monarch. Even if you manage to barely make breakthroughs, you would face the limitations of the Heavenly Dao. You would not be able to freely use your energy and would instead end up consuming your lifespan. Only Bai Yueyin, who broke through before the Heavenly Dao was chipped away, does not suffer this limitation. But now, she has also been killed by Divine Master."

"What!?"

All the warriors present were alarmed when they heard Perfected Hou's words. Bai Yueyin had been killed by the Divine Master!?

Also, the Sinkhole's Heavenly Dao was flawed, meaning people were destined to fail to break through to the Godly Monarch realm? Even if one went to great lengths and finally became a one-in-a-trillion Godly Monarch, they would not even be able to freely use their strength. Then, what was the point of being a Godly Monarch? Apart from having a long lifespan, there was no other benefit!

Many people found it unacceptable, but when they realized that Eclipse Arhat did not retort the claim, and how all the other Godly Monarchs except Bai Yueyin had secluded themselves, they had no choice but to believe.

From the looks of it, what Perfected Hou said was true...

Instantly, many people seemed to lose hope. Not only were they infinitely far from the realm of Godly Monarch, they realized how meaningless it was even if they made the breakthrough.

"It's no wonder becoming a Godly Monarch is so hard in the present Sinkhole."

Fairy Yourou gritted her teeth. She too had wishes to become a Godly Monarch. Although it was very difficult, she refused to give up that desire. But now, she had learned that the path to becoming a god had been completely barricaded away.

"However! All of you are very lucky!" Perfected Hou suddenly changed his tune. "Now that the Divine Master is descending upon this world, all of you will have the chance to break through to the Godly Monarch realm. As long as you submit yourself to Divine Master, He will bestow you with the chipped Heavenly Dao, allowing your strength to be greatly enhanced! Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord is an excellent example!"

"A fine bird selects its tree. Everyone present is an elite of the Sinkhole. You are the only ones who barely qualify to be subordinates of Divine Master. The rest of the trash do not even qualify!"

"Do you not cultivate your entire lives to travel the universe proudly and escape Samsara, so as to reign supreme over a dominion? Now, that chance is placed before you. The Sinkhole is already destined to fall. Do you want to be meaninglessly crushed like an egg struck on a rock, or do you want to submit to the superior being and gain a great enhancement in strength, allowing you a meteoric rise? It's your choice."

Perfected Hou was using his most enticing voice. Some of the warriors present instantly wavered.

They realized that Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord had submitted himself to the Divine Master. His strength had indeed increased tremendously, allowing him to severely injure Sacred Horizon Divine Lord with a single strike. If they submitted to the Divine Master, they could at the very least...

"Vile Spawn, you shut up!"

At that moment, Eclipse Arhat roared. It shook many people to the core, turning them bedazzled as they nearly fell to the ground.

Only then did they jolt out of their reverie as they gasped for air.

Perfected Hou had injected his psyche powers into his voice. They had nearly fallen for his enticement without realizing it.

"If you were really to sell your souls to the demonic god, all of the Heavenly Dao will be devoured when the demonic god gains possession of the Sinkhole. You will not end up any better. Perhaps you would be killed, at best left to your own devices! Now, we should unite and face this common enemy together so as to destroy them!"

As Eclipse Arhat spoke, he suddenly brandished the staff in his hand. It expanded when it met the wind. It formed a gigantic Buddha in mid-air as it came smashing down at Perfected Hou.

And at that moment, Eclipse Arhat took a step forward. He struck out with his palm across the void!

"Mahayana Wisdom Palm!"

Eclipse Arhat's strike transformed into a huge golden hand as he attacked Perfected Hou in unison with the Buddha in the sky.

"Hmph! You overestimate yourself! Since you have a death wish, I'll grant it to you!"

Perfected Hou took a deep breath as his body swelled up like a balloon. His muscles and skin were unimaginably tensile. It looked like he would explode from his deep breath.

"Roar!"

When his body swelled to a size ten times bigger than its usual, Perfected Hou suddenly opened his mouth and roared. His swollen body contracted abruptly. All his energy was converted into sound waves that surged out vehemently.

Instantly, the world seemed to crumble as it was rent asunder!

Wherever the sound blast passed, space itself shattered into fragments!

Heavenly Demon Perfected Roar!

With his maniacal roar, Perfected Hou released his lifeblood powers and churning demonic aura. This indomitable power contained a purely lethal force.

"Ka-cha!"

The Buddha in the sky shattered directly. Even Eclipse Arhat's Mahayana Wisdom Palm staggered as it came to a sudden halt.

"Die!"

Perfected Hou took a step forward as a bronze giant phantom appeared behind him. The giant's hands clenched into fists as they were thrown out like dual dragons surging out from the sea.

"Boom!"

The golden palm released by Eclipse Arhat was immediately torn through by the bronze giant. Yet, the punches did not lose momentum as they reared down at Eclipse Arhat!

He protected his body with Golden Bell!

Eclipse Arhat pressed down with his fists as he used the golden protective barrier to forcefully withstand the two punches.

"Bam!"

Eclipse Arhat retreated eight steps back as his lifeblood surged chaotically and his face turned pale.

He steeled himself so as not to collapse, but keen people could tell that Eclipse Arhat had suffered tremendously from the clash!

"That phantom is!?"

Eclipse Arhat's gaze turned heavy. He could tell that it was not the Demonic General's own strength. It was power bestowed on him by the ancient god!

The Demonic General's strength might not have been that powerful. He might have even been inferior to Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord.

However, when matched with the bronze giant phantom behind him, his strength far exceeded Eclipse Arhat's!

Furthermore, he was still commanding the tens of thousands of demonic servants.

"West River, Bluefeather, we should cooperate!"

"Alright!" Bluefeather Divine Lord's beautiful eyes flashed a resolved look. It was possible that this was the battle she would end up perishing in!

However, West River Divine Lord did not respond. He still wore a look of hesitation.

"West River?"

Eclipse Arhat frowned. West River had no intention to offer his help from the beginning. This sank his heart for he knew that a calamity was on their hands. As the enemy was too powerful, the Sinkhole warriors might not want to flagrantly throw themselves to their deaths. People like West River and Heavenly Cosmic would first consider their own interests. They were probably not in the minority!

"Master Eclipse. The White Jade Phoenix Palace has been infiltrated by the demonic aura," said Bluefeather suddenly.

A total of 54,000 demonic servants had burned their essence energies and transformed into a raging demonic inferno. The White Jade Phoenix Palace was enveloped in the demonic flames. The originally crystalline palace facade was already tainted by wisps of black gases.

If this continued, it would not take long for Perfected Hou to forcibly gain full control over the White Jade Phoenix Palace!

They were no match for the demons to begin with. If the White Jade Phoenix Palace was snatched away, releasing tens of thousands of demonic servants, it would no longer be a matter of them being able to stop Perfected Hou. Instead, it would be a question if they would be wiped out all at once.

"Eclipse, do not send yourself to your death so blindly. These demonic beings are no longer something Divine Lords can fend off. Let's take the opportunity to escape. There's still time. If we delay any further, we will not be able to leave! The best action at this moment in time is to retreat and inform the reclusive Godly Monarchs. Let them take action. Perhaps, it might shock the demons into submission."

West River Divine Lord had his own ploys. Regardless of the Sinkhole's fate, his survival was of utmost importance. In fact, he wished to understand what made Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord submit to the devils. He wanted to balance the pros and cons so he could make an informed decision.

"West River, you are betraying the Sinkhole!" Eclipse Arhat roared angrily. At that moment, a black flame surged out of the White Jade Phoenix Palace. Out of the 54,000 demonic servants, a third of them had consumed themselves in flames. At that instant, their mind, spirit, and body had transformed into a raging inferno. The White Jade Phoenix Palace seemed close to melting in the demonic flames.

"Haha! Wrestling away control of the White Jade Phoenix Palace is going surprisingly smoothly. From the looks of it, Bai Yueyin is already half-dead. The weak soul she has surviving is nothing of concern!" Perfected Hou's eyes glowed. He imagined the battle would be extremely dangerous since Bai Yueyin's condition was still an unknown.

Now, it appeared that everything would go much easier than planned.

"Heavenly Cosmic, join hands with me. We shall kill the old Bald Donkey!"

With the White Jade Phoenix Palace at hand, Perfected Hou had no wish to depart. He wished to contribute to his cause.

"This... Our mission was to snatch the White Jade Phoenix Palace. Although we have succeeded, we sacrificed 20,000 demonic servants. It's best we retreat immediately..."

"Hmph! This old Bald Donkey has been constantly fanning the flames. He will be a stumbling block for our unification of the Sinkhole. Divine Master is currently recuperating. We should take over the Sinkhole before Divine Master's injuries are healed! If we can kill Sacred Horizon and Eclipse in one fell swoop, we would inflict a major blow on the humans. When that happens, countless warriors will submit to us. The situation would be in place before Divine Master even awakens. He will definitely reward us handsomely! If you lack the guts, you can leave on your own," said Perfected Hou disdainfully.

Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord hesitated for a moment before he nodded. His submission to the Ancestor God naturally had to do with attaining the real Godly Monarch realm. He had already given up on the Sinkhole. He had no feelings for it simply because it was a lost cause. He had signed a pact with the Ancestor God. After the Sinkhole's destruction, he could follow the Ancestor God to other worlds and continue doing battle.

And now, it was the perfect time to showcase his loyalty.

"Alright! Let's work together to kill Eclipse and Bluefeather!"

At that instant, Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord's killing intent surged! And behind Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord and Perfected Hou, the demonic servants gathered once again.

They had basically gained control of the White Jade Phoenix Palace, and more than half of them could fight alongside Perfected

Hou.

Everyone had a change in expression when they saw the numerous demonic servants gather. Their numbers far exceeded the number of warriors present.

The calamity that they believed would happen in a few years was happening today. They never expected to be on the brink of destruction this very day!

"Kill!"

Perfected Hou bellowed as the demonic servants surged at the humans like locusts!

The demonic servants had just refined the White Jade Phoenix Palace, so their staminas were greatly depleted. However, it meant nothing to them. They simply hugged the human warriors and initiated self-destruction!

"Ah!"

Human warriors let out tragic cries. They never imagined they would be attacked in this way. The weaker ones were immediately blasted into a mangled mess of blood and flesh!

"Old Bald Donkey, prepare for death!"

Perfected Hou charged at Eclipse Arhat, who had a resolved look on his face. He humbly gave a Buddhist proclamation as though he was bidding farewell to Buddha.

"Vile Spawn, I will accompany you on your trip to hell!"

Eclipse Arhat brandished his staff and began fighting an intense battle with Perfected Hou!

Instantly, Buddhist light shimmered as demonic auras surged into the sky.

As for Bluefeather, she was facing Heavenly Cosmic!

As the present ruler of the Great Cosmic State, Heavenly

Cosmic's strength was already greater than Bluefeather's. Furthermore, he had been augmented by the Ancestor God's powers.

Bluefeather was injured almost as soon as they clashed!

The head-on assault caused her slender figure to fly backward as blood trickled down the corner of her lips.

The gap between them was too huge. After all, Heavenly Cosmic was a terrifying opponent who was able to severely injure Sacred Horizon Divine Lord with a single strike!

"Master!"

Fairy Yourou burned with anxiety. But at that moment, she was too occupied to help Bluefeather. More than twenty demonic servants had engaged her.

Although the strongest demonic servants were only at the early-stage Supremacy realm, they had no qualms about producing an internecine outcome with the warriors they faced. Fairy Yourou was forced to repeatedly retreat!

Were just mere demonic servants that powerful?

Fairy Yourou lamented inwardly. The gap in the strength between humans and the Divine Master's army was like night and day.

She looked over and saw that the White Jade Phoenix Palace was burning amid demonic flames. The jade edifice was about to lose its last bit of luster before it was replaced by darkness. It resembled the present state of the humans—unable to put up any resistance against the repressive demonic horde.

Oh? What's that?

As she was immersed in the chaotic battle, Fairy Yourou's heart suddenly jolted. She saw a wisp of green light tear through the dark clouds in the sky. A tender vine drooped down from the dark

clouds as it extended towards the White Jade Phoenix Palace. The burning demonic flames failed to stop the vine which remained emerald green.

The nimble leaves met with the howling demonic winds as they gently danced. They were like divine chains of order that linked the Heaven and Earth.

This is...

Fairy Yourou was not the only one. Everyone present suddenly held their breaths at the sudden turn of events. The green vine had extended deep into the White Jade Phoenix Palace!

Chapter 1554: Divine Tree

"Oh!? Who's the one acting all mysterious!?"

Upon seeing the green vine appear out from the clouds, Perfected Hou roared. His will was already unstoppable. It was really 'if God was in the way, I'll slaughter Him. If Buddha stops me, I'll slaughter him too.'

"Burn it!"

Perfected Hou gave the order. Tens of thousands of demonic servants which surrounded the White Jade Phoenix Palace immediately surged towards the vine.

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!

The demonic servants did not hesitate to self-destruct as the terrifying demonic flames raged up the vine!

However, the thin vine was unaffected at all. It remained unperturbed to the demonic flames' burning.

"Oh?"

Perfected Hou was slightly taken aback. The situation had exceeded his expectations. What exactly was this vine? The thin vine was completely unfazed by the self-destruction of the demonic servants.

"Charge up into the clouds and destroy the bastard who's trying to act all mysterious!"

Perfected Hou guessed that the green vine was some powerful artifact and the person hiding in the clouds was attacking with a potent artifact. They would be silly to waste their efforts on the artifact. It would be a meaningless sacrifice of the demonic servants.

"Roar! Roar! Roar!"

More than thirty thousand demonic servants joined the assault.

The strongest was at the early-stage Supremacy realm, and the weakest at the Dao Palace realm. This was definitely a terrifying force that could leave any Sinkhole sect in horror. Even the hegemonic factions in the Sinkhole were about this strong if the strength of their upper echelons were excluded!

This was equivalent to having the core strength of a major faction turn out in full force!

No one could withstand such demonic servants that showed no fear towards death!

Upon seeing this situation, the hearts of the Sinkhole warriors tightened. The sudden appearance of the expert was their savior. If he was also defeated, the land they were standing upon was likely their grave.

"Hold back those demonic servants!"

Eclipse Arhat had sent the bronze giant phantom retreating with a palm strike as he roared out loudly. At that moment, the only outcome was death if they did not work together.

"Go with them!"

Bluefeather was already severely injured, but she continued to persist. She looked up into the sky, her clothes stained with blood as her long hair fluttered.

"Kill!"

The Sinkhole warriors charged into the sky. Against the tens of thousands of demonic servants, their numbers were far fewer. They were like raindrops beneath a swath of dark clouds.

And then—

Whew! Whew! Whew! Whew!

Hundred of vines flew out from above. These vines were emerald green and appeared menacing!

The hundreds of vines were like the whips of a god, as they

lashed out freely in the sky!

Pa! Pa! Pa! Pa! Pa! Pa!

Every vine's strike tore apart space itself. The sky soon cracked from the vines' lashings, and when the demonic servants clashed with the vines, they split apart like they were made of mud. Some were even directly penetrated!

In seconds, hundreds of demonic servants were dead!

Not only so, but the dead demonic servants also did not dissipate to nothingness. Instead, they hung on the vines and their remnant bodies were rapidly withering at a discernible pace before vanishing.

In just a few seconds, the demonic servants had been sucked dry by the vines!

"What!?" Perfected Hou's eyes turned bloodshot. What artifact was this? How did it have such terrifying power? It was as though it was a natural nemesis of the demonic servants!

"Charge up and blast him to pieces!" Perfected Hou bellowed!

And at that moment, another few hundred spirit roots flew out from the clouds, close on the heels of the vines. These roots emitted radiant sunlight as they wantonly spread apart, tearing through large swaths of demonic servants.

The numerous demonic servants were skewered like meat sticks. The demonic servants which had been penetrated by the vines could not even self-destruct. Their energies rapidly depleted and soon, they were absorbed clean by the spirit roots.

And in contrast, the tree roots turned thicker and more robust! Roots that were just the thickness of two fingers had thickened to the size of a wrist.

"What's the matter!?"

Perfected Hou was not the only one dumbfounded; many of the

human warriors who were pursuing after the demonic servants were collectively dumbfounded as well.

What sort of power was this?

They had witnessed the prowess of the demonic servants previously. The demonic servants were unafraid of death and were difficult to handle. But when pitted against the divine tree, they were like fertilizer. They couldn't even withstand a single strike!

"Who is it? Did a Sinkhole Godly Monarch come?"

Everyone was alarmed and elated. The might of a Godly Monarch was terrifying! Was this the power of a Godly Monarch?

"The White Jade Phoenix Palace!"

At that moment, Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord noticed that the White Jade Phoenix Palace, which had turned black, was rapidly being cleansed after that single vine penetrated deep in. The corrosive demonic flames that eroded the White Jade Phoenix Palace were being absorbed by the vine.

The vine that had probed the White Jade Phoenix Palace was growing at a rapid pace. It went from the thickness of a wrist to the size of a water bucket. Finally, it became as thick as a water vat!

Such a huge vine was like an ancient anaconda. One look at it left the hearts of people shaking!

"That's not right. Could this be..."

This scene triggered a terrifying memory that was buried deep in Perfected Hou's mind...

Before he could think carefully, the sky was torn apart as a gigantic tree crashed down like a giant.

The vine did not come from the clouds, but from a spatial passageway!

Someone had opened a spatial passageway, and before the perpetrator arrived, he had delivered thousands of vines and spirit

roots across tens of millions of kilometers!

And just the vines alone had obliterated more than ten thousand demonic servants!

"Boom!"

The divine tree which had a diameter of the combined arm length of a hundred people slammed heavily on top of the White Jade Phoenix Palace. The hundreds of thick anaconda-like spirit roots clung closely to the White Jade Phoenix Palace, and right at the top of the spirit tree's crown was a man and woman who appeared like descending gods from the highest heavens.

The man held a tiny gray cauldron in hand. He wore black and stood erect in mid-air like a javelin.

The woman wore fluttering white clothes. She held a sword in hand, and released a snow lotus above the tree. She was as clean as ice and as pure as jade, looking completely otherworldly.

Yi Yun!

Lin Xintong!

And it wasn't only Perfected Hou who was stunned, all the human warriors were alarmed as well. They originally believed that it was a Godly Monarch who had taken action, but they never imagined that the ones who had taken action were Yi Yun and Lin Xintong.

How did Yi Yun have such terrifying strength? Wasn't this strength already at the level of a Godly Monarch? He had not shown such terrifying strength back when he clashed with Divine General Skyjade.

"Damn it!"

Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord's expression sank. He had planned on tearing open the void to leave after gaining possession of the White Jade Phoenix Palace.

However, Perfected Hou was eager to perform deeds of merit. He was bent on exterminating the human elites of the Sinkhole.

Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord had agreed to his wishes. He originally did not think that Yi Yun would not be of any concern even if he returned. He had fifty thousand demonic servants at hand, which made him completely unafraid of Yi Yun. He never imagined that even before Yi Yun arrived, he had sent a divine tree over across tens of millions of kilometers away, and had destroyed more than ten thousand demonic servants!

"So it's you. Heavenly Cosmic..."

Yi Yun took a deep look at Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord. "I found you somewhat odd to begin with, but thought nothing of you. I never expected you to have submitted to the Ancestor God. If that's the case, you can forget about leaving here alive!"

Chapter 1555: Lightning of Heavenly Punishment

Yi Yun had verbally given a top expert who had managed to heavily injure a Sinkhole hegemon a death sentence. Instantly, all the warriors present drew a cold gasp. Yi Yun was way too domineering!

At that moment, Yi Yun's aura, the strength he demonstrated, and the shocking presence he had rivaled that of a Godly Monarch's even when he wasn't one!

"You don't want me to leave alive?" Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord's expression was grotesque. "You are indeed powerful, but you are not at the level where you are powerful enough to easily slay me. The reason why you can destroy more than ten thousand demonic servants so easily is all because of that tree, isn't it? If I am not wrong, that tree is a nemesis of the demonic servants!"

Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord remained extremely calm. He had watched Yi Yun's defeat of Divine General Skyjade carefully. He had an idea of Yi Yun's strength, for he did not believe that Yi Yun still held back under those circumstances.

"Is that so? You can give it a try." Yi Yun smirked. When he said the final word, the aura he emitted changed abruptly. All the energy of his mind, body, and spirit spewed out from his dantian, lending its suppressive pomp to his already impressive might!

Yi Yun was dressed in black, with a tiny cauldron in hand. All his lifeblood and nomological powers were converged in him. He looked like an unsheathed sword, and although he was known to be a sharp blade that was not to be messed with, one could not acutely sense the threat he possessed.

But the present Yi Yun had Yuan Qi brimming in him. He was like the radiant sun in the sky, preventing anyone who looked

straight at him from opening their eyes.

"Boom!"

Yi Yun slammed the Ascending Dragon Cauldron out as it crashed down like a falling star right at Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord!

Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord felt a jolt in his heart. Back when he watched Yi Yun's battle with Divine General Skyjade, he had observed carefully, but he ultimately did not engage in a frontal clash with Yi Yun. Only when he faced Yi Yun's overwhelming attack did he realize how terrifying Yi Yun was.

With such strength, was he really just a junior?

Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord found it unbelievable, but at that moment in time, he did not have the luxury of time to think. He raised his arms high and at that instant, lightning surged in the sky as Yuan Qi gathered from every direction, blanketing the world with it.

And these clouds were not a gloomy black, but iridescent. The iridescent clouds spewed out golden bolts of divine lightning!

"Yi Yun! Witness my true power!"

Crackle!

The golden divine lightning weaved into a golden net that shielded the area right above Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord. The Ascending Dragon Cauldron slammed down with indomitable might and collided with the net without any gaudy display.

Pa! Pa! Pa!

The lightning net was torn through by the Ascending Dragon Cauldron as the iridescent clouds in the sky constantly surged with the powers of lightning, constantly replenishing the net with its powers.

Finally, the Ascending Dragon Cauldron lost its momentum after

tearing through the fourth lightning net. It was finally stopped before it was enveloped by infinite golden lightning.

Despite the Ascending Dragon Cauldron being as heavy as a star, the golden lightning net above it prevented it from escaping!

"Is that... the Lightning of Heavenly Punishment!?"

Eclipse Arhat was alarmed. He knew that Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord cultivated in lightning laws, but he never expected him to cultivate the lightning laws to such a stage!

Legend had it that powerful Ancient Fey would experience a Heavenly Tribulation when they approached the strength of human Godly Monarchs. These powerful Ancient Fey would experience nine counts of Heavenly Tribulation before they could experience a metamorphic life change. And now, what Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord was casting was the divine lightning which Ancient Fey had to withstand for their transcendence!

Such golden lightning could reduce the powerful bodies of Ancient Fey into smithereens, much less a human's body.

Eclipse Arhat was knowledgeable, but even so, he had never seen anyone cultivate the lightning laws to such a stage after all these years!

Could it be that...

"Hahaha! Old Bald Donkey, you are right. This is the Lightning of Heavenly Punishment! Such divine lightning only existed in ancient times that go back billions of years ago. Back then, Ancient Fey had to transcend the tribulations as a test of life and death! But ever since the Heavenly Dao became flawed, powerful Fey were no longer able to experience the Lightning of Heavenly Punishment. All they could experience was ordinary Heavenly Lightning. Without the catharsis of the Lightning of Heavenly Punishment, how are they to establish their indestructible bodies?"

When Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord said that, the hearts of

everyone who heard him sank. Indeed, the disappearance of the Lightning of Heavenly Punishment was due to the missing chunk of the Heavenly Dao. Without the existence of the Lightning of Heavenly Punishment, warriors who cultivated in the lightning laws naturally had no way to gain insights into it.

But Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord was different. He had been bestowed with an opportunity of studying the missing Heavenly Dao by the Ancestor God. He possessed that strength!

This was fatalistically enticing for warriors who had reached a bottleneck like Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord. It was no wonder Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord chose to submit to the Ancestor God!

"Yi Yun, you are a genius, but you are limited by the missing Heavenly Dao. You are destined never to surpass me. This Lightning of Heavenly Punishment is what I will rely on to become a perfect Godly Monarch. Today, it's your honor to die under the divine lightning that no longer exists in the Sinkhole."

As Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord spoke, he pressed his hands together as the golden lightning net surged forward like a golden fountain!

At the same time, the iridescent clouds in the sky began stirring vehemently. Thousands of golden lightning, each the thickness of water buckets, smote down!

It struck Yi Yun from top to bottom, leaving him without room to dodge!

"Yi Yun!?"

Fairy Yourou's heart skipped a beat. At that instant, Yi Yun had been struck by thousands of bolts of lightning!

"Boom!"

Yi Yun's body was sent flying out from the powerful blast. He shattered the massive protective array that enveloped the surroundings into pieces before boring through seven mountains

in the pocket world. Finally, he crashed heavily into the ground!

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The earth quaked. A huge crater ten thousand meters across appeared where Yi Yun had crashed. This was the most resilient pocket world in the hundred thousand pavilion palaces, but it was as weak as paper under Yi Yun's and Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord's skirmish.

"Yi Yun!"

The Sinkhole warriors were alarmed. Yi Yun had been struck by so many bolts of golden lightning; it was possible that he was reduced to smithereens no matter how powerful he was.

Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord was too powerful. He was just a mere subordinate of the Ancestor God; yet, he was already sufficiently strong to push all of them into a corner.

"Yi Yun, he..."

Fairy Yourou held her breath. She suddenly felt something as she looked up at Lin Xintong.

Lin Xintong stood in mid-air with her white clothes fluttering. She was looking in the direction where Yi Yun had crashed. Although she had a pained look in her eyes, she did not appear worried at all.

Could it be that...

"Boom!"

The earth blasted apart as Yi Yun flew out of the massive crater with his feet on the Ascending Dragon Cauldron!

His top was tattered, and his exposed muscles were damaged in many places. Blood was seeping out of his wounds.

Yi Yun looked at his body that was covered in wounds and said slowly, "Is this the Lightning of Heavenly Punishment? Did powerful Fey undergo such lightning in ancient times when they

had to transcend the tribulations?"

As Yi Yun spoke, the wounds on his body rapidly healed at a discernible pace. The blood automatically stopped flowing as his tendons and muscles regrew. His skin was soon restored to normal.

In just a few seconds, he did not appear damaged apart from his tattered clothes and remnant blood stains.

"What!?" Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord had an appalled look.

Yi Yun wiped away the remnant blood strand from the corner of his lips as he said, "Ancient Fey relied on the Heavenly Tribulations to attain their indestructible bodies. Even when Ancient Fey perished, their bodies remain timeless for billions of years. I have the Dragon Emperor bloodline in me, but I have never had the chance to experience the Lightning of Heavenly Punishment. I had the intention of using your Lightning of Heavenly Punishment to help me temper my body, but it seems your Lightning of Heavenly Punishment is still far inferior to the true lightning tribulations of the past."

What Yi Yun said was obvious. Although Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord had the opportunity to draw on the powers from the flawed Heavenly Dao through the Ancestor God, the Ancestor God naturally held back some of His power. What Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord received was definitely inferior to mighty figures who had gained their own independent insights from the Heavenly Dao billions of years ago.

Besides, it was just too difficult to reproduce the might of the Lightning of Heavenly Punishment through mortal means.

"This Yi Yun... was actually hoping to use the divine lightning produced by Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord to temper his body!?"

Upon hearing Yi Yun, everyone stood stunned. Yi Yun was way too arrogant. Of course, he had what it took to be arrogant. He was only superficially injured against the terrifying divine lightning.

"Well done... The ancient Lightning of Heavenly Punishment has nine stages. Same for my tribulation lightning. Do you think that was all I had?"

Chapter 1556: Ninth-Staged Lightning Tribulation

Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord had a nasty expression. He believed that he was the only person in the entire Sinkhole to have cultivated lightning laws to the extremum, but he still felt tremendous pressure facing Yi Yun.

At that moment, due to the Azure Wood Divine Tree's shocking presence, all the Sinkhole warriors and demonic servants had ceased fighting. The entire pocket world was very quiet as they waited for the battle to spark off!

"Oh? Nine stages of lightning tribulations? That's something I would like to see!" Yi Yun stood there in black, facing everything without any fear.

"Something you would like to see? How arrogant. Yi Yun, you mentioned that you have the blood of an Ancient Fey running in you? Unfortunately, I know that there are many family clans in the Sinkhole who have the blood of Ancient Fey running in them. It's nothing special!"

What Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord said was true. Just the number of people Yi Yun had met, such as Old Snake's disciple, Snake Girl, Nanxuan Luoyue, and even Imperial Preceptor Kun Xu of the White Lunar Divine Empire had an Ancient Fey bloodline.

"Now in the Sinkhole, there are family clans who pride themselves because of the negligible bloodlines they have. It's truly laughable. Do they not know that truly powerful ancient Fey have bodies that can rip apart the cosmos? Their bloodlines are not anything any of the ancient family clans in the Sinkhole can compare with. Today, I'll let you know what a tragic outcome will befall you when you experience the ninth-staged Heavenly Tribulation meant for powerful ancient Fey with that dilute bloodline of yours!"

As Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord spoke, the iridescent clouds in the sky slowly dispersed. Replacing them were countless nomological beams of light.

People looked up and saw the worldly laws naturally condense into runes. The sizes of these runes ranged from the size of beans to the size of fists. They coruscated divine light and appeared infinite and boundless.

"Puah!"

Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord bit the tip of his tongue and spat out a mouthful of blood essence. Upon seeing this scene, people turned appalled. Despite Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord's powerful strength, burning his blood essence was still required. It made it apparent how terrifying the ninth-staged lightning tribulation was!

The ninth-staged lightning tribulation was indeed not a power which Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord would easily use. If not for him being helpless against Yi Yun, he would definitely not have paid such a tremendous price. A warrior at his age would find it extremely difficult to replenish any loss of blood essence. Burning blood essence was equivalent to burning his potential!

But Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord had the Ancestor God backing him. He knew that Yi Yun was marked by the Ancestor God for death. If he could kill Yi Yun, he would have rendered meritorious service. Burning a little blood essence was definitely worth it!

"Rumble!"

The lightning boomed as the nomological patterns in the sky automatically coalesced together, forming a dazzling divine cloud.

This was a nomological cloud formed from the Heavenly Dao!

"This is..."

Everyone shuddered. They could already sense the terrifying pressure brought about by the divine cloud simply by standing

beneath it. They were not even in the vicinity of the Heavenly Tribulation's range.

"Yi Yun! Don't get goaded by him! The ninth-staged Lightning of Heavenly Punishment is too terrifying!" Bluefeather shouted.

She knew that Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord had belittled Yi Yun's Ancient Fey bloodline in order to goad him into confronting the ninth-staged Heavenly Tribulation.

Yi Yun had barely survived the first one, but the Heavenly Tribulation's might this time far exceeded the previous one! If Yi Yun tried pushing it, he would be heavily injured even if he did not perish. And under the present circumstances, any heavy injuries was equivalent to death.

It was clearly a goading strategy. Bluefeather believed that Yi Yun would not fall for it, but in her fluster, she still could not help but remind him. After all, Yi Yun was now their hope, the hope of all humanity.

"Don't worry. Yi Yun will handle everything well. He will not act on impulse with lives at stake," said Eclipse Arhat. Back when Yi Yun wasn't a Divine Lord, he had caused Primordial Chaos Daolord to flee from him in a wretched state across the primeval universe. That scene had left a deep impression on Eclipse Arhat.

He had zero worries about Yi Yun's ability to handle dangers.

"Yi Yun, I will burn that tiny bit of bloodline of yours with the Lightning of Heavenly Punishment to nothing!"

Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord finally attacked—

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!

Thousands of lightning were directed downwards by Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord. At that instant, it felt as though the world was collapsing. The world saw an Ancient Fey Heavenly Tribulation once again!

Yi Yun was the first one to bear the brunt of the Heavenly Tribulation. His pupils constricted as his eyes burned with fighting spirit!

Power ancient Fey had to survive the ninth-staged Heavenly Tribulation before they could undergo a metamorphic life change and the subsequent soaring.

And Yi Yun did not have an ordinary bloodline of an ancient Fey, but the bloodline of the Dragon Emperor, one of the twelve Fey Gods!

"Ha!"

Yi Yun let out a roar as a black wheel appeared beneath his feet. The wheel was patterned with thousands of gods and demons. The wheel expanded rapidly the moment it appeared, and in seconds, all the Sinkhole warriors present were nearly enveloped by it. They retreated quickly and looked at the black wheel in horror.

The 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence spanned a diameter of nearly half a kilometer!

The tremendous destruction powers surged into Yi Yun's body through his feet!

The sole purpose of the Lightning of Heavenly Punishment's existence was to destroy. It destroyed the Ancient Fey who attempted to overcome the Heavenly Dao with their physical bodies!

And the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence was the Dao of Major Destruction which encompassed everything!

Now, Yi Yun was using the Dao of Major Destruction and his Dragon Emperor bloodline to withstand the ninth-staged Heavenly Tribulation!

"What!?"

Eclipse Arhat widened his eyes. Yi Yun was really using his body

to withstand the ninth-staged Heavenly Tribulation!?

An ordinary Heavenly Tribulation had already dealt damage to Yi Yun's body.

He was bound to be heavily injured with a ninth-staged Heavenly Tribulation!

One had to know that other than Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord, there was still Demonic General Perfected Hou who had yet to take action! Was Yi Yun mad!?

"Ka-cha!"

Innumerable bolts of lightning struck Yi Yun's body as his body convulsed. As his flesh and blood were being tempered by the lightning, they almost appeared transparent.

At that instant, Yi Yun's meridians, blood vessels, and veins could be clearly seen under the lightning's tempering.

Excruciating pain surged through his body like a tidal wave, turning Yi Yun faint. He bit the tip of his tongue in a bid to remain conscious.

Was this the power of a ninth-staged lightning tribulation!? It was indeed extremely terrifying!

"Puah Puah Puah!"

Even with the Dragon Emperor bloodline, Yi Yun's body found it impossible to withstand the terrifying lightning catharsis. His body ruptured and exploded in various spots.

Blood splattered as his flesh was burnt into crisps.

Some of his meridians which were not resilient enough were severed from the lightning fires!

His meridians were damaged!

Yi Yun clenched his teeth. He obviously knew Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord was goading him. Even if it was unlikely he would

remain undamaged if he had chosen to dodge the attack, he believed he could dodge Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord's strongest strike at an acceptable price.

But that was not what Yi Yun wanted. His opponent was not Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord or Demonic General Perfected Hou, but the Ancestor God!

Now, the Ancestor God was in recuperation. Yi Yun no longer had much time.

He had to dig out all the potential in him!

After Yi Yun obtained the Chaos Gem slip which the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch had left behind, his 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence was closing in on perfection. However, his Dragon Emperor Technique was ultimately lacking. It was something that allowed him to possess an extremely powerful body. It was crucial!

All these years, Yi Yun had been gathering natural treasures across the universe. He had consumed all the prized collections of the two Sinkhole powerhouses, Primordial Chaos Daolord and Fire Cloud Divine Lord, divine herbs that they had prepared for their future Godly Monarch breakthroughs. However, the Dragon Emperor Technique failed to reach the strength Yi Yun had hoped for.

Now, he finally understood that he was lacking in the tempering of the ninth-staged Heavenly Tribulation of ancient times.

With the Heavenly Dao flawed, Yi Yun could no longer experience the ninth-staged Heavenly Tribulation in the Sinkhole. Then, the only way was to borrow Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord's strength!

Desperate times called for desperate solutions! At that moment, Yi Yun ignored Perfected Hou for he was going to make a gamble!

"Yi Yun!"

Fairy Yourou's heart tightened. When she saw Yi Yun's body in a bloody mess, her heart was gripped by anxiety and pain. Why did Yi Yun forcefully take on Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord's strike?

She looked up at Lin Xintong and saw that Lin Xintong was looking equally anxious. However, Lin Xintong shared the same thoughts as Yi Yun. She knew Yi Yun's plan, but it was just too dangerous.

"Pa! Pa! Pa!"

Yi Yun's body cracked as his skin ruptured to reveal his flesh. Copious amounts of blood spewed out from his body. He had already turned into a body of blood.

If it were any ordinary person, they would have been long dead after suffering such heavy injuries. Furthermore, Yi Yun was still experiencing the continued catharsis from the ninth-staged lightning tribulation.

Chapter 1557: Blood As Ink

"Yi Yun, I never expected you to be this foolish. Even if you had thoughts of escaping the ninth-staged lightning tribulation, I would still have means of dealing with you. But now, things have only been made easier!"

The corners of Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord's mouth was already stained with blood. His hair was disheveled and he looked like a devil.

He had expended a great deal of his lifeblood, but when he saw Yi Yun's tragic state, he laughed maniacally. The service he rendered would bring him a tremendous opportunity!

"Die!"

Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord pressed his palms together and sealed space with the ninth-staged lightning tribulations. At that moment, Yi Yun was already completely within the confines of the Heavenly Dao's restraints. It was impossible for him to escape even if he wanted.

"Heavenly Cosmic, that old bastard. He's stealing credit." Perfected Hou frowned. He led the mission of taking over the White Jade Phoenix Palace, but he had never expected Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord to steal the best credit. He naturally felt displeased.

Of course, he was not dumb enough to spoil Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord's plans.

"It's most dangerous for Ancient Fey when they attempt to transcend the tribulations. They would definitely choose an extremely obscure area or choose a companion to defend them since they will be at their weakest while transcending the tribulations. They would perish if they were to be discovered by their enemies. Yi Yun, your wishful thinking of emulating the

tribulation transcendence of Ancient Fey with your dilute Ancient Fey bloodline is truly amusing. Although death is certain for you, I'll give your end a hand. I'll be able to gain some credit for that."

With this thought in mind, Perfected Hou grinned sinisterly. A bronze giant phantom appeared behind him with a mere thought. Its body was burning with black auras as it charged towards the Heavenly Tribulation where Yi Yun was!

Once entry was made into the Heavenly Tribulation's vicinity, the worldly laws would be agitated, he would then be indiscriminately attacked by the Heavenly Tribulation!

However, Perfected Hou thought nothing of it. The bronze giant behind him was bestowed by the Ancestor God. The bronze giant was a Celestial, and Celestials had bodies which were far more powerful than the Sinkhole's Ancient Fey's. It was unlikely to be overly damaged after being struck by a few lightning tribulations.

Since Yi Yun was heavily injured, all he needed was a single strike to kill him!

"Yi Yun!"

Fairy Yourou turned appalled when she saw the bronze giant charge towards Yi Yun. The present Yi Yun was definitely unable to survive a strike from the god's avatar!

"Damn it!"

Bluefeather was feeling anxious and angry. She could not fathom Yi Yun's choice. His moment of foolhardiness had placed him in a precarious situation.

She gritted her teeth and charged toward the bronze giant. She was unlikely to survive if she fought the bronze giant in her severely injured state!

"Master!" Fairy Yourou's eyes welled with tears. She could sense that her master was prepared to sacrifice herself. Was today's battle the day she parted with her master?

"Whoosh!"

At that moment, a white beam of light flew out like a white dragon. It wrapped around the bronze giant phantom numerous times!

Fairy Yourou focused her eyes and realized that the white beam was none other than a tapestry that came out of Lin Xintong's hand!

"Pa! Pa! Pa!"

The bronze giant was stopped and its joints issued an explosive sound while he attempted to escape the tapestry!

Although the white tapestry was a Godly Monarch artifact, the beam buckled under the bronze giant's mighty strength.

At that critical moment, Lin Xintong's cut the tip of her index finger with her right thumb and forced out her blood essence.

She tapped her blood essence on the white tapestry and gathered boundless laws together, leaving behind nine-petaled red lotuses on the white tapestry.

The red lotus coruscated with divine light as though it was shaded by a faint blood mist. It was the most beautiful embroidery, one constructed with her blood essence as ink, and laws as needle and thread!

"Ka Ka Ka!"

The tapestry tightened, squeezing the bronze giant which had originally broken free. With the red lotus tapestry on him, the bronze giant was unable to break free quickly.

Upon seeing this scene, everyone was astonished. All of them knew that Lin Xintong was an extraordinary genius. She was a future Godly Monarch, but after witnessing how much a freak of nature Yi Yun was, they realized that Yi Yun was truly the number one freak of nature in the Sinkhole.

Yi Yun could obliterate Sinkhole hegemons and he was invincible beneath the Godly Monarch realm. This had already exceeded their imagination. As a result, they felt that Lin Xintong was much more inferior to Yi Yun no matter how much of a genius she was. Now, they realized that Lin Xintong was capable of restraining the bronze giant!

Although Lin Xintong was evidently barely holding up after burning her blood essence judging from her pale face, it was already astounding enough!

"Bluefeather, let's attack together!"

Eclipse Arhat flew up as his robes flared. He was injured, but he could not be bothered by his injuries. He struck out with both palms while a hundred-thousand-foot tall golden Dharma Aspect suffused behind him. The Dharma Aspect looked lifelike, as though Buddha Himself had descended.

"Alright!"

Bluefeather spared no expense as well. With sword in hand, she slashed out. All her Yuan Qi was gathered into an azure-colored Peng.

The Peng spread its wings and soared into the highest heavens!

Bluefeather had a Godly Monarch Royal Seal in her body which came from a Great Peng Ancient Fey.

Boom! Boom!

The two Sinkhole hegemons attacked without holding back, their attacks inundating the bronze giant. No matter how powerful the bronze giant's body was, he was still inflicted with heavy damage! His body cracked as he bled darkened gold blood. It was like bubbling liquid bronze.

"It seems you have forgotten that I still exist!"

At that moment, a gnarling voice sounded. Perfected Hou

appeared behind the two Sinkhole hegemons like a specter!

Bluefeather and Eclipse Arhat had lost all their momentum and were at their weakest. Perfected Hou had chosen the perfect opportunity to deliver a fatal blow!

"Die!"

Perfected Hou roared as he struck out with his fists, slamming into the backs of the two Sinkhole hegemons!

"Boom!"

Space exploded as Bluefeather and Eclipse Arhat were heavily injured. The powerful demonic forces tore through their bodies as they surged all across their bodies.

The both of them spewed blood as they flew like a kite with a broken thread.

"Hahaha!"

Perfected Hou let out a maniacal laughter. He, too, would gain credit by wiping out the Sinkhole experts in this intense battle.

But at that moment, Perfected Hou's expression changed suddenly as he turned around abruptly. A thick vine shot straight at him like an arrow!

"What!?"

Perfected Hou was alarmed. He never expected that the Azure Wood Divine Tree was capable of attacking autonomously even without Yi Yun's direction.

"Bam!"

Perfected Hou crossed his arms in front of his chest to forcefully block the strike. He was sent retreating as his arms turned numb.

"Blast it! Blast this tree apart!"

Perfected Hou roared as the remaining twenty thousand demonic servants surged towards the Azure Wood Divine Tree's main trunk

and roots like locusts as they began their crazy self-destruction sequence!

The Azure Wood Divine Tree was Yi Yun's. It had grown in his dantian and had been nourished by the Yuan Qi there. Its strength came from Yi Yun and was one with him.

Without Yi Yun's direction and Yuan Qi injections, the Azure Wood Divine Tree was greatly weakened as well.

At the moment the tens of thousands of demonic servants attacked the Azure Wood Divine Tree, it showed damage for the first time. Some of its vines had been blasted apart by the demonic servants!

Chapter 1558: Blood Infused Dantian

"Peng!"

The vines which had the thickness of bowls plummeted as green juices flowed out of the damaged spots. It was shocking to the senses.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

Batch after batch of demonic servants charged towards the Azure Wood Divine Tree without fear of death. The tree flailed its vines, tearing through large numbers of demonic servants, but there were just too many. Without Yi Yun's energy injections and directions, the tree's actions were much slower than before. It was unable to wipe out all the demonic servants.

"Boom!"

With a loud boom, three demonic servants at the level of human Supremacies gathered together and self-destructed. And this explosion was directed at the primary root of the Azure Wood Divine Tree!

A gigantic hole blasted open in the thick primary root. It resembled the bite from the primordial Fey beast as more than half of the root was gone!

Trapped inside the Lightning of Heavenly Punishment, Yi Yun was aware of all of this!

However, he could not divert his attention. His flesh, skin, and tendons were being tempered by the Lightning of Heavenly Punishment! The weaker meridians were directly destroyed by the burning of the heavenly lightning's fires.

If the average person had most of his meridians destroyed, they would have their cultivation damaged, to the point of becoming a cripple. But Yi Yun was different. He had the Dragon Emperor blood in him and he cultivated the Dragon Emperor Technique.

The ancient Dragon Emperor was one of the twelve Fey Gods. Those powerful Ancient Fey were completely incomparable to the Dragon Emperor!

Although Yi Yun had only inherited a wisp of its bloodline, just this was enough to revitalize him. Now, all the lifeblood powers in him were circulating according to the Dragon Emperor Technique. Each circulation was like a raging tidal wave.

The burnt meridians were constantly being reborn under these powers.

The new meridians were more resilient and crystalline than before. It was like beautifully carved jade. And this process depleted Yi Yun's blood essence forces rapidly.

Back in the primeval universe, Yi Yun had consumed a large number of natural treasures, and in turn, they were transformed into energy that was stored inside his body. It could be said that no warrior in the entire Sinkhole had consumed as much as he did.

But even so, Yi Yun found it insufficient! One had to know that powerful Ancient Fey relied on hundreds of millions of years of preparations and the absorption of the worldly essence to have the sufficient energy required to transcend the tribulations. And Yi Yun had cultivated for too short a time.

The lifeblood and energy in him were drained so rapidly that he would soon be left dry.

Yi Yun clenched his teeth and took out all the remaining natural treasures, Spirit Pills, and elixirs in his interspatial ring to place inside his body. Without the need of him refining them, the Lightning of Heavenly Punishment would completely refine them into energy which would be absorbed by Yi Yun.

However, that wasn't enough!

Realizing that his energy was about to be completely enervated, Yi Yun burned with anxiety.

"Oh? This is..."

Yi Yun suddenly saw that among the treasures stored within his body, there was an unadorned spatial jade bottle. It contained a large amount of blood.

Yi Yun's mind lit up. It was the blood of the Ancestor God!

Back in the primeval universe, Yi Yun had encountered the Ancestor God and at the critical moment of life and death, the black spear which was left behind by the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch had penetrated the Ancestor God's chest, inflicting heavy damage to Him!

Large amounts of Ancestor God blood spewed out and all of that blood came from the Ancestor God's heart!

The blood was as heavy as a mountain as they pounded the lands. Yi Yun found the blood extraordinary and had used the Ascending Dragon Cauldron to gather them all together.

Later in the primeval universe, Yi Yun discovered that the blood did not rot or damage. It was difficult for him to refine it.

But now...

Yi Yun looked up. His lifeblood reserves were empty, and by borrowing the power of the Heavenly Tribulation, he believed that it was possible to refine the blood. It was his only chance at transcending the tribulation.

With a thought from Yi Yun, the jade bottle exploded as the Ancestor God's blood surged out like a river. The blood shimmered with Dao patterns as they contained astounding strength!

"Fuse!"

Yi Yun roared loudly as the blood immediately inundated his dantian like boiling lava. Yi Yun's dantian was in excruciating pain as it convulsed. He felt that his body was a burning furnace that would fall apart at any time!

...

Meanwhile, the battle in the pocket world was like a raging fire!

Eclipse Arhat and Bluefeather were heavily injured. They could not even use thirty percent of their strength.

But even so, they still defended the Azure Wood Divine Tree!

All the Sinkhole warriors charged at the demonic servants, but the numbers were too disparate!

"Die, die all of you!"

All of Perfected Hou's joints crackled as his muscles bulged. His body which resembled a metallic tower grew ten feet taller suddenly!

He charged straight into the crowd and was like a tiger in a flock of sheep. None of the Sinkhole disciples was his match!

With a wave of his hand, eight Sinkhole warriors would be sent flying out.

Just a graze dealt immense damage and a direct strike meant death!

Upon seeing this situation, Lin Xintong turned anxious. However, she was unable to divert her strength. All her powers were injected into the white tapestry in her hands. Even though she was burning her blood essence, she was unable to last long. The bronze giant's strength was too formidable.

"Master!"

Lin Xintong called out to Bai Yueyin in her soul sea.

Bai Yueyin met her calls with silence.

"Master, I can't last much longer. Lend me your powers..."

Bai Yueyin knew that Lin Xintong was referring to the fusion of their souls.

Lin Xintong was worried about Yi Yun's safety, and with things

on the precipice of full collapse, she could only make this choice.

But once their souls fused, it would be difficult for them to separate.

And this was what Bai Yueyin had been longing for all this time. But at that moment, she was surprised that she was hesitating. She never expected that the man would make such a choice considering the situation. He had chosen to temper his body with the Heavenly Tribulation to force out all his potential. He wanted to obtain strength that could allow him to resist the Ancestor God before the Ancestor God fully recovered.

This drive alarmed her.

Bai Yueyin had heard from Empress Sheng Mei stories of the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch's martial path. He had undergone various obstacles in life and come so far after great difficulties. It was all because of his extremely firm Martial Dao heart.

And now, Bai Yueyin seemed to see the shadow of the Dao Originator Celestial Thearch hanging over Yi Yun.

"He sent me a voice transmission..." Bai Yueyin whispered. "He said that if I were to fuse with you, he would travel to the highest heavens or to the deepest depths of the netherworld to find a solution to wipe out my soul's memories from yours..."

"What?" Lin Xintong was stunned, but at that moment—

"Roar!"

There was a resounding dragon's roar that reverberated across the firmaments. It shook the world!

Everyone looked in shock as they saw the gigantic Ascending Dragon Cauldron spinning above Yi Yun's head. Above the cauldron, the Dragon Emperor sculpture seemed to come alive as it emitted blinding divine light!

At that instant, people could sense a supreme suppression from

the Ascending Dragon Cauldron. This suppression seemed to tear through the world, leaving them stifled.

And at that moment, Yi Yun was genuflecting on the ground. His head was lowered and his body was covered in blood. He looked like he was heavily injured and on the brink of death, but people sensed an unhuman power inside his body. It was as though a god had awoken inside him!

Chapter 1559: True Dragon Nirvana

"Oh? What's going on..."

Perfected Hou, who had charged into the Sinkhole disciple crowd, also sensed the changes Yi Yun was undergoing. He turned his head and looked at Yi Yun in astonishment.

The present Yi Yun had already been reduced to a nearly inhuman state. Why was he able to release such terrifying strength?

"Heavenly Cosmic! What's happening!?" Perfected Hou roared angrily.

At that moment, Heavenly Cosmic's hair was disheveled and his expression was pale. He, too, was suffering while attacking Yi Yun with the Lightning of Heavenly Punishment!

Casting the ninth-staged Heavenly Tribulation was very demanding on him. He needed to burn his blood essence in order to do so.

He was no longer young and burning his blood essence placed immense stress on his body. He had been persisting with his teeth clenched, adamant that Yi Yun was on his last legs and would not hold out much longer. However, he never expected Yi Yun to suddenly release such a terrifying aura. Even the powerful Ancient Fey who transcended the tribulations in ancient times were incomparable!

This suppressive might seemed divine. It made him feel fear!

"He's transforming! I can sense a power awakening in him. We must not let him succeed!" Perfected Hou said loudly.

Heavenly Cosmic knew that Yi Yun was already at a critical life-and-death moment of his transformation. If he was given time to succeed, they would suffer an abject defeat!

"Punk, I don't believe I can't burn you to death! Lightning of Heavenly Punishment—Myriad Lightning Surge!"

Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord roared out loudly as he struck his fist into his chest. This strike forced out the blood from his heart!

"Puah!"

Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord spat out a large mouthful of blood essence that came from his heart. As he burned his blood essence, it felt like all the vitality in him had been drawn out. His face was as pale as wax paper, and the lifeblood powers in him were rapidly decreasing. His flames of vitality were like a candle in the wind.

In just that instant, Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord had sacrificed forty percent of his blood essence! By doing so, he was bound to suffer a drop in cultivation level, but he no longer had a choice!

"Boom!"

In the high heavens, infinite laws gathered together as a crack appeared in mid-air. The crack spread like a gruesome scar.

"Pa! Pa! Pa!"

The cracks increased in number as they spanned a wider space. The ground was trembling as though the world was on the brink of collapse.

"This... this pocket world is about to collapse!"

Eclipse Arhat was alarmed. The pocket world in the hundred thousand pavilion palaces had been in existence for tens of millions of years. It was augmented and fortified by array formations constantly. This pocket world was the main world of the hundred thousand pavilion palaces, and its creation even involved Bai Yueyin.

But now, the hundred thousand pavilion palaces' main world was on the brink of collapse!

This world could no longer withstand the surging Yuan Qi and

Heavenly Tribulation's might!

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!

The heavenly lightning surged towards Yi Yun like dragons! All the world's destruction strength was trained on Yi Yun!

"Be careful!"

"Retreat!"

Everyone raised their barriers. Even if the world's destructive powers were not targeted at them, just the fallout alone was something they could hardly defend against.

"Yi Yun, I..."

Amid the vehement storms, Lin Xintong could no longer hold on any longer. With a ripping sound, the white tapestry which was imbued with Lin Xintong's blood essence was torn apart by the bronze giant!

A Godly Monarch numinous treasure had failed to withstand the bronze giant's mighty strength!

"Ah!"

With a grunt, Lin Xintong was thrown backward. She was swept up in the storms, but at that moment, the bronze giant did not pursue Lin Xintong. Instead, it charged straight into the middle of the Heavenly Tribulation, throwing its fist at Yi Yun!

Killing Yi Yun was of utmost importance!

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

The collapse of space muted the world. The punch had stirred up terrifying energy waves; after all, the Celestial's body was a top-grade numinous treasure to begin with. Its fist and palm strikes were even more terrifying than a sword beam.

"Yi Yun!"

Everyone's hearts tightened. Fairy Yourou already had her heart

in her mouth. At that moment, even Perfected Hou did not dare proceed forward. Only the bronze giant's avatar could sweep through everything with its indestructible body.

"Whoosh!"

The bronze giant charged into the Lightning of Heavenly Punishment sea. There was a split second of silence before the resonating clang of a cauldron was heard!

Out flew a hundred-thousand-foot long dragon from the black Ascending Dragon Cauldron!

The divine dragon swirled in the sky as it flew against the lightning!

"Crackle!"

All the lightning was torn through by the divine dragon. At that moment, the pocket world exploded utterly. Even the nomological clouds in the sky were swept clean!

The dragon had torn through the highest heavens!

"Roar!"

The bronze giant let out a tumultuous roar as it punched the divine dragon. However, the dragon swished its tail which seemed to pummel downwards like a galactic arm. It lashed heavily onto the bronze giant's body.

"Bam!"

With a loud boom, the bronze giant's body quaked. Its indestructible body began crumbling immediately as large amounts of dark golden blood sprayed out wantonly.

The divine blood tainted the sky as the dragon flew across the sky. Amid the chaotic energies, they saw a man's figure appear above the divine cauldron with his hair disheveled. Behind him was a black wheel and above the wheel were 10,000 demons, but none of them had a bloodlust as terrifying as the man!

He was like a devil incarnate that swept through the world. This man was none other than Yi Yun who had transcended the ninth-staged Heavenly Tribulation!

At that moment, the hundred-thousand-foot long dragon's body rapidly shrank as it transformed into a stream of light and entered his body!

Yi Yun fused with the divine dragon as his energy continued erupting like a volcano, spewing its redoubtable might out!

"Die!"

Suddenly, Yi Yun threw out a punch at the bronze giant!

This punch rent the world asunder!

"Boom!"

The bronze giant was struck heavily in the chest by Yi Yun, and compared to the bronze giant's massive body, Yi Yun's body appeared tiny. But it was such a punch that depressed the bronze giant's chest.

"Ka Ka Ka!"

As though space itself was shattering, cracks began spreading from the bronze giant's chest cavity. The giant widened its eyes while it stared at Yi Yun in disbelief.

Although it was only an avatar, it could think.

Yi Yun withdrew his fist, but the 10000 Demon Wheel of Existence's destructive forces had already permeated the bronze giant's body. The cracks continued widening as the giant's body disintegrated. It was reduced to chunks under the watchful eyes of everyone!

It was dead...

Yi Yun had killed the bronze giant with one punch!

Everyone held their breaths, especially Eclipse Arhat and

Bluefeather. They had crossed swords with the bronze giant and ignoring its terrifying strength, just its body had far exceeded a Godly Monarch numinous treasure.

But such a formidable foe had been killed by Yi Yun with one punch!

At that moment, Yi Yun suddenly looked up into the sky at Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord.

Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord's expression was pale. His aura was weak, and the casting of the ninth-staged Heavenly Tribulation had drained him of his lifeblood. Now, his strength was at a nadir.

But all his efforts had only served to benefit Yi Yun!

Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord recalled what Yi Yun had said before he took on the Heavenly Tribulation. He said that he had an Ancient Fey bloodline in his body and he wanted to temper his body with the Heavenly Tribulation. He shrugged it off, thinking Yi Yun was just engaging in fool's talk and that he was incorrigibly deluded.

However, he never imagined that Yi Yun would rise from the ashes and attain a great increase in strength!

He had sacrificed all his cultivation to aid Yi Yun in making a breakthrough. It was truly a tragedy!

"You should die as well!"

Yi Yun instantly appeared in front of Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord like a ghost. He struck Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord's forehead with his palm.

"Bam!"

With a light crack, blood splattered as Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord's head was sent flying from Yi Yun's strike. Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord's decapitated body flew backward as well.

He had been decapitated with one palm strike!

Upon seeing this scene, everyone drew a gasp. Although they knew Yi Yun would definitely kill Heavenly Cosmic Divine Lord, the speed and decisiveness he had shown in killing him left them alarmed.

Yi Yun was too terrifying. He was already the absolute overlord of the Sinkhole! Comparing him to Bai Yueyin of yesteryear, they only felt fearful reverence towards her, but even she was inferior to the present Yi Yun. After all, they had witnessed Yi Yun's strength and decisiveness at dealing the fatal blow with their own eyes.

Table of Contents

[True Martial World](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 1501: Ancient Landmass](#)

[Chapter 1502: Armor of Chaos](#)

[Chapter 1503: The Differences Between People](#)

[Chapter 1504: Entering the Mineral Vein](#)

[Chapter 1505: Ancient Voice](#)

[Chapter 1506: Sealed for Hundreds of Millions of Years](#)

[Chapter 1507: Secret of the Stone Chamber](#)

[Chapter 1508: Celestial Thearch's Heritage](#)

[Chapter 1509: Connections](#)

[Chapter 1510: Azure Lamp of Time](#)

[Chapter 1511: Divine Lords' Pursuit](#)

[Chapter 1512: Ten Years](#)

[Chapter 1513: Demon Wraith Token](#)

[Chapter 1514: Ancient Lamp's Azure Radiance](#)

[Chapter 1515: Fire God Chains](#)

[Chapter 1516: The Last Stand](#)

[Chapter 1517: Heavily Injured](#)

[Chapter 1518: Genesis](#)

[Chapter 1519: Explosion](#)

[Chapter 1520: Heretical God Force](#)

[Chapter 1521: Grand Primordium Royal Seal](#)

[Chapter 1522: Divine Lord Breakthrough](#)

[Chapter 1523: Astounding Turn of Events](#)

[Chapter 1524: Power of the Ancestor God](#)

[Chapter 1525: Destruction Storm](#)

[Chapter 1526: Nethersky Divine World](#)

[Chapter 1527: Great Empress's Throne](#)

[Chapter 1528: White Jade Phoenix Palace](#)

[Chapter 1529: Imperial Preceptor Lingluo](#)

[Chapter 1530: Lingluo](#)

[Chapter 1531: Bai Shanhe](#)

[Chapter 1532: Divine Lord Bluefeather](#)

[Chapter 1533: Lunar Maple Pavilion](#)

[Chapter 1534: Power Rules Supreme](#)
[Chapter 1535: Soul of an Ancient Fey](#)
[Chapter 1536: Divine General Skyjade](#)
[Chapter 1537: Protection](#)
[Chapter 1538: Conditions](#)
[Chapter 1539: Coronation](#)
[Chapter 1540: Differences Like Night and Day](#)
[Chapter 1541: Covetous Eyes](#)
[Chapter 1542: Haven't Seen You In Decades](#)
[Chapter 1543: This World Is Just Too Crazy](#)
[Chapter 1544: Lin Xintong](#)
[Chapter 1545: Life-and-Death Red Lotus](#)
[Chapter 1546: Breaking Through the Shackles](#)
[Chapter 1547: Skyjade Constellation](#)
[Chapter 1548: Unstoppable](#)
[Chapter 1549: Bai Yueyin's Dao](#)
[Chapter 1550: Mystery of the Ancestor God](#)
[Chapter 1551: Sudden Turn of Events](#)
[Chapter 1552: Perfected Hou](#)
[Chapter 1553: Raging Demonic Flames](#)
[Chapter 1554: Divine Tree](#)
[Chapter 1555: Lightning of Heavenly Punishment](#)
[Chapter 1556: Ninth-Staged Lightning Tribulation](#)
[Chapter 1557: Blood As Ink](#)
[Chapter 1558: Blood Infused Dantian](#)
[Chapter 1559: True Dragon Nirvana](#)